



&



**est**

EGYPTIAN  
SCHOLASTIC  
TEST

# EST I ENGLISH

**LEVEL  
UP**

2025 EDITION

**CLASSIFIED**







# Table of Contents

## Part 1: Classic Fiction

Strategy for Classic Fiction \_\_\_\_\_ Page 2

Classic Fiction Passages \_\_\_\_\_ Page 8

Answers and Explanations \_\_\_\_\_ Page 38

## Part 2: Newer Fiction

Strategy for Newer Fiction \_\_\_\_\_ Page 60

Newer Fiction Passages \_\_\_\_\_ Page 64

Answers and Explanations \_\_\_\_\_ Page 94

## Part 3: History, Single Passages

Strategy for Single History Passages \_\_\_\_\_ Page 118

Single History Passages \_\_\_\_\_ Page 122

Answers and Explanations \_\_\_\_\_ Page 152

## Part 4: History, Paired Passages

Strategy for Paired History Passages \_\_\_\_\_ Page 176

Paired History Passages \_\_\_\_\_ Page 180

Answers and Explanations \_\_\_\_\_ Page 210



Part 1

---

---

# **Classic Fiction**

---

---

AMERICANBOOKSSTORE 01553389184

# Reading Strategy

## Part 1: Classic Fiction

### About the Readings

In order to master the Literature element of the EST Reading section, you must be prepared to read, comprehend, and analyze classic fiction from the early 19th to the early 20th century. Several of the widely-available College Board tests feature passages from this stretch of literary history. Here are a few that can be readily located online.

- EST Practice Test 2: Excerpt from *The Professor* (1857) by Charlotte Bronte
- EST Practice Test 3: Excerpt from "The Schartz-Metterklume Method" (1911) by Saki
- EST Practice Test 7: Excerpt from *Silas Marner* (1861) by George Eliot
- PEST Practice Test 1: Excerpt from *Emma* (1815) by Jane Austen

All of these readings do have a few traits in common, despite in some cases being initially published several decades apart. Each one can be roughly described as a sample of "realism"—a piece of literature that attempts to portray human society and psychology as they really are. Each one also has well-defined characters. Although the Saki and Austen selections do mention various side characters in quick succession, close reading of each will reveal clear specifics — family status, age, occupation, personality traits, or some combination— for each individual designated.

## EST Reading Strategy, Part 1

You can safely assume that many of the older literature passages that you will see on the EST will have the following characteristics.

1. An emphasis on realistic or at least plausible social structures, ways of thinking, and everyday events
2. Characters whose roles and identities are clearly explained, often with a focus on one or two main perspectives
3. Little or no content (controversies in politics or religion, or depictions of violence, drug use, or sexuality) that would be considered controversial
4. Little or no experimentation with prose form (fragments, bizarre time jumps, unexplained fantastical or surreal elements) that might disorient a reader

For the most part, the older passages that you will read have a high probability of being selected from the works of various social, psychological, and occasionally ESTirical writers. There is some chance that you may read a portion of a work that has adventure or science fiction elements—for instance, part of a work by H.G. Wells or Robert Louis Stevenson—so long as these elements do not make the passage unduly difficult to comprehend. After all, 19th-century authors often combined more outlandish motifs with realistic character portraits that would be, on the basis of past tests, appropriate to the EST.

But there is almost NO chance that you will read a passage heavy on content that a reader—virtually any reader—would find deeply offensive or upsetting. Even death scenes are mostly off-limits in EST readings, to say nothing of the potentially controversial content noted above. A passage may of course be taken from a larger work with politically-charged, even disturbing themes (as this book's selection from *Heart of Darkness* certainly is). However, it is highly unlikely that a literature reading will address dark, disturbing content head-on. There are few test prep precedents for doing so, and with good reason. The risk of distracting from the test, and of alienating a large group of test-takers, is simply too great.

For a different reason, you can also safely assume that the EST will present nothing truly bizarre in terms of perspective, structure, or vocabulary. If you have studied the early 20th century, you will know that this was a time of outlandish experimentation with prose form. Still, you will probably not need to deal with anything comparable to the dreamlike monologues of Virginia Woolf's *The Waves*, the fusion of scriptwriting and prose of F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Beautiful and the Damned*, or the invented language of James Joyce's *Finnegans Wake*. You MAY, of course, need to deal with more approachable passages of first-person or third-person realism from these authors.

The real challenge that many of the classic fiction passages present is, nonetheless, a matter of style.

## EST Reading Strategy, Part 1

### Challenging Aspects of Classic Fiction

Literature produced before 1920 (or thereabouts) can be inherently difficult; it exists at a clear historical distance from the literature of our own time, and may thus use syntax, idioms, and allusions that have fallen somewhat out of modern usage. To prepare yourself for the older EST fiction readings, be aware of the following types of challenges.

1. Stylistic Challenges (tendency towards long, intricate sentences; some especially tough vocabulary)
2. Tonal Challenges (emotions, attitudes, and ironies that are difficult to see at a glance)
3. Information-Based Challenges (shifts to new characters and shifts in emphasis)

Fortunately, the widely-available EST Reading tests offer convenient examples of each type of challenging content. The passages from Bronte (College Board 2) and George Eliot (College Board 7) are both difficult in a stylistic sense for some readers, since both feature complex, twining sentences. Moreover, the Saki (College Board 3) and Austen (PEST 1) passages provide effective demonstrations of tonal challenges (since they involve ironies that are hard to detect, at least at first) and information-based challenges (since each one coordinates several characters). An educated read-through of these passages should show you what you are up against as a reader. From there, the work of forming your strategy for future fiction content can begin.

### Approaching the Passages

At 65 minutes for 52 questions, each EST Reading section allows you time to read each passage entirely through. However, you must make sure NOT to bog yourself down with re-reading and with analysis that, frankly, may have nothing to do with the questions and will simply become a distraction. The trick is to know what to look for (and, perhaps, what to quickly annotate) on an educated initial read.

As you read through older fiction, try to clarify the passage by determining the following elements with as much clarity as possible.

1. Major characters and how they relate to one another
2. Conflicts, motives, or goals apparent in the text
3. Passage structure, including any important changes or shifts (tone, action, revelations)

While you work through the passages, you must also keep in mind the following guidelines.

1. DO NOT evaluate or interpret what you are reading
2. DO NOT bring in any outside knowledge

## EST Reading Strategy, Part 1

Remember, each Reading question that you will confront is PURELY evidence-based. You should be finding important ELEMENTS of the passage as you read—elements that will give you strong comprehension for these questions—not creating independent ideas or value judgments of your own.

If you feel that you can work with the passages without ANY risk of distracting yourself from the fundamentals of evidence, details, and comprehension, you might also look for some of the following elements as you read.

1. Themes and Messages (built into or clearly articulated in the passage)
2. Significant or Recurring Phrases, Details, or Images

The danger with these issues is that, in your present English courses, you may be used to analyzing themes, phrases, or images in a manner that involves interpretation. You CANNOT do this, under any circumstances, on the EST. Any themes (for instance, the idea of rejuvenation in the Eliot passage) or significant details (for instance, the narrator's living quarters in the Bronte passage) will be themselves extremely clear from a literal comprehension of the passage's evidence. No interpretive flights are necessary: just go with what the narrator directly states about WHY the passage's significant portions are significant.

### Approaching the Questions

Each EST Literature passage will feature roughly four different question types.

1. Major Issue (Main Idea, Overall Purpose, Overall Shift, Developmental Structure)
2. Passage Details (Inference from Evidence, Paragraph Structure, Paragraph Function, Word Function)
3. Word in Context (Identification of the meanings of individual words)
4. Command of Evidence (Either paired or individual, based on line references as answer choices)

You will find these question types dispersed in the following numbers.

- Word in Context: 2 Normal, 3 Possible
- Command of Evidence: 4 (Two Pairings) or 3 (One Pairing, One Individual)
- Larger Issue and Passage Details: Remainder, typically some in each category

There is, normally, no need to solve these questions in any special order, at least if you have your timing down to 12 or 13 minutes to complete each Literature passage and its question set. If you are having trouble with pacing, though, you might place special focus on questions that are less complex—typically, everything but Command of Evidence—and try for effective work in these areas.

The arrangement of questions will not change much for each 10-question passage, either in Literature or in History. Indeed, the numbers above will mostly stay constant as you move through this book.

## EST Reading Strategy, Part 1

### Classic Fiction: A Reading List

To fully adapt to the style, format, and vocabulary of fiction from the 19th and early 20th centuries, you may benefit from additional readings. There is, of course, no replacement for consistent EST practice. Still, additional work with the kinds of wording and characterization that you can expect from older fiction will give you an advantage; you will be familiar with the tones and techniques of older-fashioned English, and may (as an added benefit) happen across characters or authors who later appear on the EST.

Here are a few books or texts that you might pick up to immerse yourself in the type of fiction that, realistically, the EST often features.

- *Pride and Prejudice*, *Northanger Abbey*, and *Persuasion* - Jane Austen
- *Frankenstein* - Mary Shelley
- "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow" and "Rip Van Winkle" - Washington Irving
- "The Nose," "The Overcoat," and Other Stories - Nikolai Gogol
- *Wuthering Heights* - Emily Bronte
- *Jane Eyre* - Charlotte Bronte
- "Bartleby, the Scrivener," "Benito Cereno," and "Billy Budd" - Herman Melville
- "A Simple Heart" and other Short Stories - Gustave Flaubert
- *Daisy Miller* and *Washington Square* - Henry James
- *Ethan Frome* and selected Short Stories - Edith Wharton
- *Jude the Obscure* - Thomas Hardy
- *Nostromo* and *Typhoon* - Joseph Conrad
- "The Woman with the Little Dog" and Other Stories - Anton Chekhov
- "Rashomon" and Other Stories - Ryunosuke Akutagawa
- *The Awakening* - Kate Chopin
- *Dubliners* - James Joyce
- *Jacob's Room* and selected Short Stories - Virginia Woolf
- *My Antonia* and selected Short Stories - Willa Gather
- *Death in Venice* and other Shorter Fiction - Thomas Mann
- Short Stories - Katherine Mansfield
- *Winesburg, Ohio* - Sherwood Anderson

Keep in mind that some of these books will bring in themes and content (the supernatural, violence, sexuality) that the EST normally avoids. Your main task, to re-purpose these readings for EST study, is to make sure that you can settle into each author's style with very few barriers to comprehension. Can you take a few chapters of one of the longer novels, for instance, and understand evident themes and character relationships? Can you work through the short stories with few or no problems with syntax, vocabulary, and tone? These are challenges that you can set yourself in order to stay in the right mindset for the EST.

Passages Begin on the Next Page

AMERICANBOOKSTORE 07553389184

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 1, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Jane Austen, *Sense and Sensibility* (1811). Elinor and Marianne are the daughters of Mrs. Dashwood, a middle-class widow who has recently re-located her household. Sir John Middleton is the Dashwoods' relative and new landlord.

With the size and furniture of the house Mrs. Dashwood was upon the whole well ESTisfied; for though her former style of life rendered many  
Line additions to the latter indispensable, yet to add and 5  
improve was a delight to her; and she had at this  
time ready money enough to supply all that was  
wanted of greater elegance to the apartments. "As for  
the house itself, to be sure," said she, "it is too small  
for our family, but we will make ourselves  
to tolerably comfortable for the present, as it is too late  
in the year for improvements. Perhaps in the  
spring, if I have plenty of money, as I dare say I shall,  
we may think about building. . ."

In the mean time, till all these alterations could be made from the savings of an income of five  
hundred a-year by a woman who never saved in her  
life, they were wise enough to be contented  
with the house as it was; and each of them was busy  
in arranging their particular concerns, and  
20 endeavoring, by placing around them books and  
other possessions, to form themselves a home.  
Marianne's pianoforte was unpacked and properly  
disposed of; and Elinor's drawings were affixed to  
the walls of their sitting room.

25 In such employments as these they were interrupted  
soon after breakfast the next day  
by the entrance of their landlord, who called to  
welcome them to Barton, and to offer them every  
accommodation from his own house and garden in  
30 which theirs might at present be deficient. Sir John  
Middleton was a good looking man about forty'. He  
had formerly visited at Stanhill, but it was too long  
for his young cousins to remember him. His

countenance was thoroughly good-humoured:  
35 and his manners were as friendly as the style of  
his letter. Their arrival seemed to afford him real  
ESTisfaction, and their comfort to be an object of  
real solicitude to him. He said much of his earnest  
desire of their living in the most sociable terms  
40 with his family, and pressed them so cordially to  
dine at Barton Park every day till they were better  
settled at home, that, though his entreaties were  
carried to a point of perseverance beyond civility,  
they could not give offence. His kindness was  
45 not confined to words; for within an hour after he  
left them, a large basket full of garden stuff and fruit  
arrived from the park, which was followed before the  
end of the day by a present of game.  
He insisted, moreover, on conveying all their  
50 letters to and from the post for them, and would not  
be denied the ESTisfaction of sending them his  
newspaper every day.

Lady Middleton had sent a very civil message  
by him, denoting her intention of waiting on Mrs. 55  
Dashwood as soon as she could be assured that  
her visit would be no inconvenience; and as this  
message was answered by an invitation equally  
polite, her ladyship was introduced to them the next  
day.

60 They were, of course, very anxious to see a  
person on whom so much of their comfort at Barton  
must depend: and the elegance of her appearance was  
favourable to their wishes. Lady  
Middleton was not more than six or seven and  
65 twenty'; her face was handsome, her figure tall and  
striking, and her address graceful. Her manners had  
all the elegance which her husband's wanted. But  
they would have been improved by some  
share of his frankness and warmth; and her visit  
70 was long enough to detract something from their first  
admiration, by shewing that, though perfectly  
well-bred, she was reserved, cold, and had nothing to  
say for herself beyond the most common-place  
inquiry or remark.

75 ConverESTion however was not wanted, for Sir  
John was very chatty, and Lady Middleton had taken  
the wise precaution of bringing with her  
their eldest child, a fine little boy about six years old,  
by which means there was one subject always  
go to be recurred to by the ladies in case of extremity.

# Part 1: Fiction

for they had to enquire his name and age, admire his beauty, and ask him questions which his mother answered for him, while he hung about her and held down his head, to the great surprise of her ladyship, who wondered at his being so shy before company, as he could make noise enough at home.

1

Which of the following best summarizes the passage?

- A) A group of women meet and then cordially interact with their new landlord.
- B) An ambitious mother attempts to improve her daughters' social status by re-locating.
- C) An aristocratic family is unsettled by newly-arrived tenants.
- D) A few young women find their new acquaintances unkempt and comical.

2

Over the course of the passage, the narrator's focus shifts from

- A) a scene of uncertainty among the Dashwoods to its resolution by the Middletons.
- B) a troubling episode involving the Dashwoods to an insignificant event involving the Middletons.
- C) the household possessions of the Dashwoods to the impressive home of the Middletons.
- D) the various activities of the Dashwoods to the personalities of the Middletons.

3

As used in line 25, "employments" most nearly means

- A) activities.
- B) professions.
- C) burdens.
- D) excellences.

4

As she is depicted in the first two paragraphs (lines 1-24), Mrs. Dashwood can best be described as

- A) motivated by impossible goals.
- B) affectionate toward her children.
- C) impressed by displays of sophistication.
- D) expectant of a promising future.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 3-5 ("though . . . to her")
- B) Lines 7-9 ("As . . . family")
- C) Lines 11-13 ("Perhaps . . . building")
- D) Lines 18-21 ("each of . . . a home")

# Part 1: Fiction

6

Which of the following is one of the characteristics of Lady Middleton?

- A) Her astonishing wealth.
- B) Her appropriate manners.
- C) Her skill at manipulation.
- D) Her anxious temperament.

7

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 56-59 (“as this . . . day”)
- B) Lines 60-62 (“They . . . depend”)
- C) Lines 72-74 (“she . . . remark”)
- D) Lines 76-79 (“Lady . . . old”)

8

The comments in lines 66-69 (“Her . . . warmth”) most nearly indicate that

- A) Sir John Middleton was much more popular than Lady Middleton.
- B) Sir John Middleton and his wife have clearly dissimilar virtues.
- C) Sir John Middleton is on extremely poor terms with Lady Middleton.
- D) Sir John Middleton had trouble winning the admiration of the Dashwoods.

9

As used in line 75, “wanted” most nearly means

- A) desirable.
- B) yearning.
- C) envious.
- D) absent.

10

What can be reasonably inferred about the oldest Middleton child when he visits the Dashwood household?

- A) His actions are explained by an apparent hostility to the Dashwoods.
- B) He feels oppressed by the ambitions of his father and mother.
- C) His behavior is inconsistent with how he acts in other settings.
- D) He is more thoughtful than the other people present.

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 2, Literature I

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Nathaniel Hawthorne, "The Artist of the Beautiful" Originally published in 1844 and re-issued in the short story collection *Mosses from an Old Manse*.

An elderly man, with his pretty daughter on his arm, was passing along the street, and emerged from the gloom of the cloudy evening into the light that fell across the pavement from the window of a small shop. It was a projecting window; and on the inside were suspended a variety of watches, pinchbeck, silver, and one or two of gold, all with their faces turned from the streets, as if churlishly disinclined to inform the wayfarers what o'clock it was. Seated within the shop, sidelong to the window with his pale face bent earnestly over some delicate piece of mechanism on which was thrown the concentrated lustre of a shade lamp, appeared a young man.

75 "What can Owen Warland be about?" muttered old Peter Hovenden, himself a retired watchmaker, and the former master of this same young man whose occupation he was now wondering at. "What can the fellow be about? These six months past I have never come by his shop without seeing him just as steadily at work as now. It would be a flight beyond his usual foolery to seek for the perpetual motion; and yet I know enough of my old business to be certain that what he is now so busy with is no part of the machinery of a watch."

30 "Perhaps, father," said Annie, without showing much interest in the question. "Owen is inventing a new kind of timekeeper. I am sure he has ingenuity enough."

35 "Poh, child! He has not the sort of ingenuity to invent anything better than a Dutch toy," answered her father, who had formerly been put to much vexation by Owen Warland's irregular genius. "A plague on such ingenuity! All the effect that ever

I knew of it was to spoil the accuracy of some of the best watches in my shop. He would turn tire sun out of its orbit and derange the whole course of time, if, as I said before, his ingenuity could grasp anything bigger than a child's toy!"

"Hush, father! He hears you!" whispered Annie, pressing the old man's arm. "His ears are as delicate as his feelings; and you know how easily disturbed they are. Do let us move on."

45 So Peter Hovenden and his daughter Annie plodded on without further conversation, until in a by-street of the town they found themselves passing the open door of a blacksmith's shop. Within was seen the forge, now blazing up and illuminating the high and dusky roof, and now confining its lustre to a narrow precinct of the coalstrewn floor, according as the breath of the bellows was puffed forth or again inhaled into its vast leathern lungs. In the intervals of brightness it was easy to distinguish objects in remote corners of the shop and the horseshoes that hung upon the wall; in the momentary gloom the fire seemed to be glimmering amidst the vagueness of unenclosed space. Moving about in this red glare and alternate dusk was the figure of the blacksmith, well worthy to be viewed in so picturesque an aspect of light and shade, where the bright blaze struggled with the black night, as if each would have snatched his comely strength from the other. Anon he drew a white-hot bar of iron from the coals, laid it on the anvil, uplifted his arm of might, and was soon enveloped in the myriads of sparks which the strokes of his hammer scattered into the surrounding gloom.

70 "Now, that is a pleasant sight," said the old watchmaker. "I know what it is to work in gold: but give me the worker in iron after all is said and done. He spends his labor upon a reality. What say you, daughter Annie?"

75 "Pray don't speak so loud, father," whispered Annie, "Robert Danforth will hear you."

"And what if he should hear me?" said Peter Hovenden. "I say again, it is a good and a wholesome thing to depend upon main strength and reality, and to earn one's bread with the bare and brawny arm of a blacksmith. A watchmaker gets his brain puzzled by his wheels within a

# Part 1: Fiction

wheel, or loses his health or the nicety of his eyesight, as was my case, and finds himself at middle age. or a little after, past labor at his own trade and fit for nothing else, yet too poor to live at his ease. So I say once again, give me main strength for my money."

1 As used in line 9, "inform" most nearly means

- A) discover for.
- B) indicate to.
- C) inspire for.
- D) orate to.

2 As used in line 35, "effect" most nearly means

- A) outcome.
- B) portrayal.
- C) deception.
- D) inheritance.

3 Which choice best describes what happens in the passage?

- A) A series of speeches by one character leads to a reconciliation between two other characters.
- B) A character's reflections on evening weather unexpectedly inspire a critique of a community.
- C) An excursion involving two characters reveals one character's ideas about useful work.
- D) A plan formed by one character is interrupted by the appearance of a few additional characters.

4 Which of the following is one of the principal themes of the passage?

- A) The desirability of life in the countryside.
- B) The irresolvable conflict between two generations.
- C) The impossibility of fully mastering a profession.
- D) The possible downsides of creativity and cleverness.

5 One of the devices that is used within the passage to characterize Owen Warland is

- A) an analogy.
- B) a digression.
- C) an allusion to history.
- D) an allusion to literature.

6 Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 10-14 ("Seated . . . man")
- B) Lines 27-30 ("Perhaps . . . enough")
- C) Lines 31-33 ("Poh . . . father")
- D) Lines 42-44 ("His ears . . . are")

7

What is one of the functions that Annie serves in the course of the passage?

- A) She comments on the perceived undesirability of some of her father's conduct.
- B) She makes remarks that help to clarify the nuances of watchmaking.
- C) She responds to the evening weather in a lyrical and fanciful manner.
- D) She chastises her father for being narrow-minded.

8

What is the nature of Peter Hovenden's relationship to Owen Warland?

- A) Owen began as Peter's apprentice but became more influential than the older man.
- B) Peter once encouraged a friendship between Annie and Owen, but now disapproves of Owen.
- C) Peter had urged Owen to become more educated, but Owen had rebelled against Peter.
- D) Owen was once Peter's subordinate but does not seem to share Peter's mentality.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 15-19 ("What . . . at")
- B) Lines 23-26 ("And . . . watch")
- C) Lines 37-40 ("He . . . toy")
- D) Lines 71-74 ("I know . . . Annie?")

10

According to Peter Hovenden, which of the following is NOT a possible liability of being a watchmaker?

- A) Confusion of mind.
- B) Disrespectful subordinates.
- C) Financial difficulties.
- D) Health problems.

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 3, Literature (

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Elizabeth Gaskell, *Mary Barton: A Tale of Manchester* (1848).

One of the good influences over John Barton's life had departed with the death of his wife. One of the ties which bound him down to the gentle humanities of earth was loosened, and 5 henceforward the neighbours all remarked he was a changed man. His gloom and his sternness became habitual instead of occasional. He was more obstinate. But never to Mary. Between the father and the daughter there existed in full force that mysterious bond which unites those 10 who have been loved by one who is now dead and gone. While he was harsh and silent to others, he humoured Mary with tender love; she had more of her own way than is common in any rank with girls of her age. Part of this was the necessity of the case, for, of course, all the money went through her hands, and the household arrangements were guided by her will and pleasure. But part was her father's indulgence, for 15 he left her, with full trust in her unusual sense and spirit, to choose her own associates, and her own times for seeing them.

With all this, Mary had not her father's confidence in the matters which now began to occupy him, heart and soul; she was aware that he had joined clubs, and become an active member of a trades' union, but it was hardly likely that a girl of Mary's age (even when two or three years had elapsed since her mother's death) 20 should care much for the differences between the employers and the employed.—an eternal subject for agitation in the manufacturing districts, which, however it may be lulled for a time, is sure to break forth again with fresh violence at any depression of trade, showing that in its apparent 25 quiet, the ashes had still smouldered in the breasts of a few. . . .

Among these few was John Barton. At all times it is a bewildering thing to the poor weaver to see 40 his employer removing from house to house, each one grander than the last, till he ends in building one more magnificent than all, or withdraws his money from the concern, or sells his mill to buy an estate in the country, while all the time the weaver, who thinks he and his fellows are the 45 real makers of this wealth, is struggling on for bread for their children, through the vicissitudes of lowered wages, short hours, fewer hands employed, etc. And when he knows trade is bad, and could understand (at least partially) that there are not buyers enough in the market to purchase the goods already made, and consequently that there is no demand for more; when he would bear and endure much without complaining, could he 50 also see that his employers were bearing their share; he is, I say, bewildered and (to use his own word) "aggravated" to see that all goes on just as usual with the mill-owners. Large houses are still occupied, while spinners' and weavers' cottages stand empty, because the families that once occupied them are obliged to live in rooms or cellars. Carriages still roll along the streets, concerts are still crowded by subscribers, the shops for expensive luxuries still find daily 55 customers, while the workman loiters away his unemployed time in watching these things, and thinking of the pale, uncomplaining wife at home. . . .

John Barton's parents had suffered, his mother 60 had died from absolute want of the necessaries of life. He himself was a good, steady workman, and, as such, pretty certain of steady employment. But he spent all he got with the confidence (you may also call it improvidence) of one who was 65 willing, and believed himself able, to supply all his wants by his own exertions. And when his master suddenly failed, and all hands in that mill were turned back, one Tuesday morning, with the news that Mr. Hunter had stopped. Barton had 70 only a few shillings to rely on; but he had good heart of being employed at some other mill, and accordingly, before returning home, he spent some hours in going from factory to factory.

asking for work\* But at every mill was some sign 85  
of depression of trade; some were working short  
hours, some were turning off hands, and for weeks  
Barton was out of work, living on credit.

1

Which choice best describes the developmental pattern of the passage?

- A) A family dynamic is introduced, though one family member's responses to specific social and economic issues later becomes the focus.
- B) A positive relationship is described, though events that will undermine that relationship are then presented in detail.
- C) An instance of misfortune is introduced, and the events that lead up to and explain that misfortune are subsequently analyzed.
- D) A familial conflict is investigated, and the conflict is then disregarded when economic misfortune arises.

The main purpose of the first paragraph (lines 1-22) is to

- A) compare two incompatible characters.
- B) describe a scene of tragedy.
- C) explain a series of reactions.
- D) contrast Mary with other young women.

As used in line 19, "indulgence" most nearly means

- A) luxury.
- B) good faith.
- C) indifference.
- D) declared pardon.

John Barton's treatment of Mary can best be described as

- A) affectionate, and incompatible with his treatment of her before the death of her mother.
- B) trusting, and dissimilar to his treatment of others.
- C) anxious, and premised on economic fears.
- D) sullen, though not likely to persist.

The imagery of "ashes" in line 36 is used to convey which of the following ideas?

- A) The potential for discord.
- B) The futility of concerted labor.
- C) The inevitability of death.
- D) The inescapable nature of poverty.

Which choice most effectively indicates that John Barton remains optimistic even when faced with misfortune?

- A) Lines 8-12 ("But... gone")
- B) Lines 19-22 ("But... them")
- C) Lines 71-72 ("He... employment")
- D) Lines 76-80 ("And... rely on")

# Part 1: Fiction

7

In line 56, the narrator most likely describes John Barton and other weavers in a comparable position as “bewildered” in order to

- A) emphasize that the advantages enjoyed by the mill-owners appear to be illogical.
- B) suggest that the mill-owners are incapable of sympathizing with the workers.
- C) call attention to the poor formal education of the laborers.
- D) indicate that the weavers are motivated by emotion rather than reason.

8

As used in line 85, “depression” most nearly means

- A) despair.
- B) dreariness.
- C) debilitation.
- D) diminishment.

9

According to the passage, which of the following will typically be unaffected by an economic downturn?

- A) The construction of town roads.
- B) The composition of new music.
- C) The renovation of large houses.
- D) The sale of luxury goods.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 26-31 (“She . . . employed”)
- B) Lines 38-44 (“At all . . . country”)
- C) Lines 62-65 (“Carriages . . . customers”)
- D) Lines 84-87 (“But at . . . credit”)

## Reading 4, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Bret Harte. "The Indiscretion of Elsbeth." Originally published in 1869.

The American paused. He had evidently lost his way. For the last half hour he had been wandering in a medieval town, in a profound medieval dream. Only a few days had elapsed since he had  
 5 left the steamship that carried him hither; and the accents of his own tongue, the idioms of his own people, and the sympathetic community of New World tastes and expressions still filled his mind until he woke up, or rather, as it seemed  
 10 to him, was falling asleep in the past of this Old World town which had once held his ancestors. Although a republican, he had liked to think of them in quaint distinctive garb, representing state and importance—perhaps even aristocratic  
 15 pre-eminence—content to let the responsibility of such "bad eminence" rest with them entirely, but a habit of conscientiousness and love for historic truth eventually led him also to regard an honest BAUER standing beside his cattle  
 20 in the quaint market place, or a kindly-faced black-eyed DIENSTMADCHEN in a doorway, with a timid, respectful interest, as a possible type of his progenitors. For, unlike some of his traveling country men in Europe, he was not a  
 25 snob, and it struck him—as an American—that it was, perhaps, better to think of his race as having improved than as having degenerated. In these ingenuous meditations he had passed the long rows of quaint, high houses, whose sagging  
 30 roofs and unpatched dilapidations were yet far removed from squalor, until he had reached the road bordered by poplars, all so unlike his own country's waysides—and knew that he had wandered far from his hotel.  
 35 He did not care, however, to retrace his steps and return by the way he had come. There was, he reasoned, some other street or turning that would

eventually bring him to the market place and his hotel, and yet extend his experience of the town.

40 He turned at right angles into a narrow grass lane, which was, however, as neatly kept and apparently as public as the highway. A few moments' walking convinced him that it was not a thoroughfare and that it led to the open gates of a park. This  
 45 had something of a public look, which suggested that his intrusion might be at least a pardonable trespass, and he relied, like most strangers, on the exonerating quality of a stranger's ignorance. The park lay in the direction he wished to go, and  
 50 yet it struck him as singular that a park of such extent should be still allowed to occupy such valuable urban space. Indeed, its length seemed to be illimitable as he wandered on, until he became conscious that he must have again lost his way,  
 55 and he diverged toward the only boundary', a high, thickset hedge to the right, whose line he had been following.

As he neared it he heard the sound of voices on the other side, speaking in German, with which he  
 60 was unfamiliar. Having, as yet, met no one, and being now impressed with the fact that for a public place the park was singularly deserted, he was conscious that his position was getting serious, and he determined to take this only chance of  
 65 inquiring his way. The hedge was thinner in some places than in others, and at times he could see not only the light through it but even the moving figures of the speakers, and the occasional white flash of a summer gown. At last he determined  
 70 to penetrate it, and with little difficulty emerged on the other side. But here he paused motionless. He found himself behind a somewhat formal and symmetrical group of figures with their  
 75 backs toward him, but all stiffened into attitudes as motionless as his own, and all gazing with a monotonous intensity in the direction of a handsome building, which had been invisible above the hedge but which now seemed to arise suddenly  
 80 before him. Some of the figures were in uniform. Immediately before him, but so slightly separated from the others that he was enabled to see the house between her and her companions, he was confronted by the pretty' back, shoulders, and

# Part 1: Fiction

blond braids of a young girl of twenty\* Convinced 85  
that he had unwittingly intruded upon some august  
ceremonial, he instantly slipped back into the hedge,  
but so silently that his momentary presence was  
evidently undetected.

Which choice best describes what happens in the  
passage as a whole?

- A) A character's feelings of panic are replaced by elation.
- B) A character gradually abandons his original objective.
- C) A character makes unsuccessful attempts to reach a destination.
- D) A character contemplates the differences between himself and other Americans.

2

One of the themes of the passage is

- A) the potentially dreamlike nature of familiar settings.
- B) the confusion that results from an over-active imagination.
- C) the shift in how an individual may perceive a specific culture.
- D) the inability to maintain secrecy in foreign surroundings.

3

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 2-4 ("For . . . dream")
- B) Lines 12-23 ("Although . . . progenitors") C) Lines 27-34 ("In . . . hotel")
- D) Lines 72-79 ("He found . . . him")

4

Which of the following can be reasonably inferred about the American's ancestors?

- A) They were inhabitants of the "medieval town" (line 3).
- B) They were well-known for "quaint distinctive garb" (line 13).
- C) They were often criticized by other "traveling countrymen" (line 24).
- D) They most likely owned the "quaint, high houses" (line 29).

5

As used in line 7, "sympathetic" most nearly means

- A) familiar.
- B) pitying.
- C) melodramatic.
- D) cooperative.

# Part 1: Fiction

6

As used in line 46, "pardonable" most nearly means

- A) pointless.
- B) allowable.
- C) liberated.
- D) debatable.

7

As he navigates the city, the American relies on which of the following approaches?

- A) Retracing of earlier routes.
- B) Reasonable conjectures.
- C) Secretive surveillance.
- D) Attempted translation.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 4-11 ("Only . . . ancestors")
- B) Lines 36-39 ("There . . . town")
- C) Lines 58-60 ("As . . . unfamiliar")
- D) Lines 65-71 ("The hedge . . . side")

9

The American finds the park described in the final two paragraphs of the passage unusual because it is

- A) vast yet empty.
- B) modern yet ill-maintained.
- C) luxurious yet unnecessary.
- D) beautiful yet menacing.

10

As described in the passage, the "young girl of twenty" (line 84) is notable because she is

- A) not dressed in clothing suited to a ceremony.
- B) the only woman present in the assembly.
- C) unconcerned by what is happening in the nearby house.
- D) positioned at a clear distance from the other people gathered.

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 5, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Thomas Hardy, *The Mayor of Casterbridge* (1886).

A day of public rejoicing was suggested to the country at large in celebration of a national event that had recently taken place.

Line For some time Casterbridge, by nature slow,  
5 made no response. Then one day Donald Farfrae broached the subject to Henchard by asking if he would have any objection to lend some rick-cloths to himself and a few others, who contemplated getting up an entertainment of some sort on the  
10 day named, and required a shelter for the same, to which they might charge admission at the rate of so much a head.

"Have as many cloths as you like," Henchard replied.

15 When his manager had gone about the business Henchard was fired with emulation. It certainly had been very remiss of him, as Mayor, he thought, to call no meeting ere this, to discuss what should be done on this holiday. But Farfrae  
20 had been so cursed quick in his movements as to give old-fashioned people in authority no chance of the initiative. However, it was not too late: and on second thoughts he determined to take upon  
his own shoulders the responsibility of organizing 25 some amusements, if the other Councilmen would leave the matter in his hands. To this they quite readily agreed, the majority being fine old crusted characters who had a decided taste for living without worry.

30 So Henchard set about his preparations for a really brilliant thing—such as should be worthy of the venerable town. As for Farfrae's little affair, Henchard nearly forgot it: except once now and then when, on it coming into his mind, he  
35 said to himself, "Charge admission at so much a head—just like a Scotchman!—who is going to pay anything a head?" The diversions which the Mayor intended to provide were to be entirely

free.

40 He had grown so dependent upon Donald that he could scarcely resist calling him in to consult. But by sheer self-coercion he refrained. No, he thought, Farfrae would be suggesting such improvements in his luminous way that in spite of  
45 himself he, Henchard, would sink to the position of second fiddle, and only scrape harmonies to his manager's talents.

Everybody applauded the Mayor's proposed entertainment, especially when it became known 50 that he meant to pay for it all himself.

Close to the town was an elevated green spot surrounded by an ancient square earthwork . . . This pleasant upland was to be the scene of Henchard's exploit.

55 He advertised about the town, in long posters of a pink colour, that games of all sorts would take place here; and set to work a little battalion of men under his own eye. . .

60 Passing to and fro the Mayor beheld the unattractive exterior of Farfrae's creation in the West Walk, rick-cloths of different sizes and colours being hung up to the arching trees without any regard to appearance. He was easy in his mind now; for his own preparations far transcended  
65 these.

The morning came. The sky, which had been remarkably clear down to within a day or two, was overcast, and the weather threatening, the wind having an unmistakable hint of water in  
70 it. Henchard wished he had not been quite so sure about the continuance of a fair season. But it was too late to modify or postpone, and the proceedings went on. At twelve o'clock the rain began to fall, small and steady, commencing  
75 and increasing so insensibly that it was difficult to state exactly when dry weather ended or wet established itself. In an hour the slight moisture resolved itself into a monotonous smiting of earth by heaven, in torrents to which no end could be  
80 prognosticated.

A number of people had heroically gathered in the field but by three o'clock Henchard discerned that his project was doomed to end in failure. . .

85 But towards six the storm abated, and a drier breeze shook the moisture from the grass bents. It

seemed possible to carry out the programme after all. The awning was set up again; the band was called out from its shelter, and ordered to begin, and where the tables had stood a place was cleared for dancing.

- 90 “But where are the folk?” said Henchard, after the lapse of half-an-hour, during which time only two men and a woman had stood up to dance. “The shops are all shut. Why don’t they come?”
- 95 “They are at Farfrae’s affair in the West Walk,” answered a Councilman who stood in the field with the Mayor.

Which of the following best describes the passage as a whole?

- A) A popular leader experiences a falling-out with one of his former friends.
- B) A community abandons traditions and embraces a spirit of progress.
- C) A strange new innovation meets resistance within an old-fashioned town.
- D) An authority figure finds that his expectations are dramatically overturned.

On the basis of the passage, Michael Henchard would be most likely to describe Farfrae, overall, as

- A) skilled and forward-thinking.
- B) otherworldly and impractical.
- C) obedient and unoriginal.
- D) wasteful and secretive.

3

The passage suggests that Henchard, while making his own preparations for a festivity, regards Farfrae’s preparations with

- A) a desire to follow Farfrae’s example.
- B) a misunderstanding of Farfrae’s ultimate goal.
- C) a combination of unconcern and mild disdain.
- D) a sense of sympathy and a desire to intervene.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 15-16 (“When . . . emulation”)
- B) Lines 19-22 (“But . . . initiative”)
- C) Lines 32-36 (“As for . . . head?”)
- D) Lines 40-42 (“He . . . refrained”)

5

As used in line 31, “brilliant” most nearly means

- A) unprecedented.
- B) contemplative.
- C) admirable.
- D) shrewd.

# Part 1: Fiction

6

To which of Henchard's qualities does the author call attention in lines 55-80 ("He advertised . . . prognosticated")?

- A) Overconfidence.
- B) Sociability.
- C) Pessimism.
- D) Jealousy.

7

What is the most likely motivation behind the questions that Henchard asks in lines 91 and 94?

- A) Confidence because he expects a reassuring response from the Councilman.
- B) Anxiety now that the townspeople are interested in both his festivities and Farfrae's
- C) Confusion now that his festivities could proceed without difficulty.
- D) Despair because he is aware of the outcome of Farfrae's endeavors.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 70-71 ("Henchard . . . season")
- B) Lines 81-83 ("A number . . . failure")
- C) Lines 84-87 ("But . . . all")
- D) Lines 95-97 ("They . . . Mayor")

9

The town's ultimate response to Henchard's "amusements" (line 25) is

- A) expected, because Farfrae is defined as the more popular character earlier in the passage.
- B) revealing, because it indicates that public opinion has decisively turned against Henchard.
- C) shocking, because entertainments such as Henchard's have succeeded in the past.
- D) ironic, because Henchard's plans had at one point been widely praised.

10

As used in line 92, "lapse" most nearly means

- A) elimination.
- B) disregard.
- C) interval.
- D) drop.

## Reading 6, Literature I

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Oscar Wilde, "The Model Millionaire" (1887).

Hughie had tried everything. He had gone on the Stock Exchange for six months; but what was a butterfly to do among bulls and bears? He had been a tea-merchant for a little longer, but had soon tired of pekoe and souchong. Then he had tried selling dry sherry. That did not answer; the sherry was a little too dry. Ultimately he became nothing, a delightful, ineffectual young man with a perfect profile and no profession.

To make matters worse, he was in love. The girl he loved was Laura Menon, the daughter of a retired Colonel who had lost his temper and his digestion in India, and had never found either of them again. Laura adored him, and he was ready to kiss her shoe-strings. They were the handsomest couple in London, and had not a penny-piece between them. The Colonel was very fond of Hughie, but would not hear of any engagement.

"Come to me, my boy, when you have got ten thousand pounds of your own, and we will see about it," he used to say; and Hughie looked very glum in those days, and had to go to Laura for consolation.

One morning, as he was on his way to Holland Park, where the Mertons lived, he dropped in to see a great friend of his, Alan Trevor. Trevor was a painter. Indeed, few people escape that nowadays. But he was also an artist, and artists are rather rare. Personally he was a strange rough fellow, with a freckled face and a red ragged beard.

However, when he took up the brush he was a real master, and his pictures were eagerly sought after. He had been very much attracted by Hughie at first, it must be acknowledged, entirely on account of his personal charm. "The only people a painter should know," he used to say, "are people who are bete and beautiful, people who are an artistic

pleasure to look at and an intellectual repose to talk to. Men who are dandies and women who are darlings rule the world, at least they should do so." However, after he got to know Hughie better, he liked him quite as much for his bright, buoyant spirits and his generous, reckless nature, and had given him the permanent entree to his studio. When Hughie came in he found Trevor putting the finishing touches to a wonderful life-size picture of a beggar-man. The beggar himself was standing on a raised platform in a corner of the studio. He was a wizened old man, with a face like wrinkled parchment, and a most piteous expression. Over his shoulders was flung a coarse brown cloak, all tears and tatters; his thick boots were patched and cobbled, and with one hand he leant on a rough stick, while with the other he held out his battered hat for alms.

"What an amazing model!" whispered Hughie, as he shook hands with his friend.

"An amazing model?" shouted Trevor at the top of his voice; "I should think so? Such beggars as he are not to be met with every day. A *trouvaille, mon cher*; a living Velazquez! My stars! what an etching Rembrandt would have made of him!" "Poor old chap!" said Hughie. "how miserable he looks! But I suppose, to you painters, his face is his fortune?"

"Certainly," replied Trevor, "you don't want a beggar to look happy, do you?"

"How much does a model get for sitting?" asked Hughie, as he found himself a comfortable seat on a divan.

"A shilling an hour."

"And how much do you get for your picture, Alan?"

"Oh, for this I get two thousand!"

"Pounds?"

"Guineas. Painters, poets, and physicians always get guineas."

"Well, I think the model should have a percentage," cried Hughie, laughing; "they work quite as hard as you do."

"Nonsense, nonsense! Why, look at the trouble of laying on the paint alone, and standing all day long at one's easel! It's all very well. Hughie, for you to talk, but I assure you that there are



# Part 1: Fiction

moments when Art almost attains to the dignity of manual labour. But you mustn't chatter; I'm very busy."

1: A French word indicating foolishness, here used rather benignly

2: Italicized words from French and translate to English as "a lucky find, my friend" (Velazquez and Rembrandt were both famous painters of everyday life.)

Which choice best summarizes the passage?

- A) An idealistic and directionless man embraces a new career option in a moment of desperation.
- B) A character's reflections on his personal problems are overwhelmed by his trivial and cynical ideas about art.
- C) An impulsive man who is seeking direction instead belittles the work and ideas of a close friend.
- D) A young man who has met with both professional and personal disappointments visits a friend with a prospering career.

2

What function is served by the phrase "a perfect profile and no profession" (line 9) within the passage? A) It calls attention to the factor that keeps Hughie from setting into a fulfilling job.

- B) It describes the end result of Hughie's attempts to make money by various means.
- C) It indicates why Hughie and Laura Merton are well-matched as a couple.
- D) It defines the direct cause of Hughie's sad and disESTisfied mood.

3

The passage indicates that the Colonel's response to Hughie has been shaped by the idea that

- A) Hughie's fortunes will soon improve.
- B) Laurie and Hughie are hopelessly impractical. C) Hughie's company has a soothing effect.
- D) Hughie's financial resources are deficient.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 10-14 ("The ... again")
- B) Lines 15-17 ("They ... them")
- C) Lines 20-22 ("Come ... say")
- D) Lines 22-24 ("Hughie ... consolation")

5

On Trevor's part, the friendship between Hughie and Trevor can best be characterized as

- A) based on an immediate affinity, and intensifying over time.
- B) initially ESTisfying, but compromised by Trevor's new-found success.
- C) premised on competition, though pleasant for Trevor.
- D) mostly unexpected, on account of Hughie's anti-social nature.

# Part 1: Fiction

6

As used in lines 57 and 59, “amazing” most nearly means

- A) unrealistic.
- B) imaginative.
- C) exceptional.
- D) hilarious.

7

As used in line 86, “attains to” most nearly means

- A) approximates.
- B) is certified by.
- C) improves.
- D) disguises itself as.

8

The passage suggests that Trevor would agree with which of the following ideas about the creation of art?

- A) Lofty and intellectual subjects tend to result in the best paintings.
- B) Effective works of art do not need to portray positive emotions.
- C) Artists are not responsible for improving the state of society.
- D) Mastering the art of portraiture requires years of practice.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 36-40 (“The only . . . talk to”)
- B) Lines 67-68 (“Certainly . . . you?”)
- C) Lines 82-84 (“Nonsense . . . easel!”)
- D) Lines 84-88 (“It’s . . . busy”)

10

What is the purpose of the comparison between “Art” and “manual labor” that Trevor presents in lines 84-87?

- A) To place the earlier content about Hughie’s career in a new context.
- B) To underscore Hughie’s ignorance of innovations in painting.
- C) To refute one of the assertions that Hughie made regarding the model.
- D) To suggest that Hughie would not make money as an artist.

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 7, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Joseph Conrad, *Heart of Darkness* (1899). The Thames is a river that flows through the center of London.

The sea-reach of the Thames stretched before our boat like the beginning of an interminable waterway. In the offing the sea and the sky were welded together without a joint, and in the luminous space the tanned sails of the barges drifting up with the tide seemed to stand still in red clusters of canvas sharply peaked, with gleams of varnished sprits. A haze rested on the low shores that ran out to sea in vanishing flatness. The air was dark above Gravesend, and farther back still seemed condensed into a mournful gloom, brooding motionless over the biggest, and the greatest, town on earth.

The Director of Companies was our captain and our host. We four affectionately watched his back as he stood in the bows looking to seaward. On the whole river there was nothing that looked half so nautical. He resembled a pilot, which to a seaman is trustworthiness personified. It was difficult to realize his work was not out there in the luminous estuary, but behind him, within the brooding gloom.

Between us there was, as I have already said somewhere, the bond of the sea. Besides holding our hearts together through long periods of separation, it had the effect of making us tolerant of each other's yams—and even convictions. The Lawyer—the best of old fellows—had, because of his many years and many virtues, the only cushion on deck, and was lying on the only rug. The Accountant had brought out already a box of dominoes, and was toying architecturally with the bones. Marlow EST cross-legged right aft, leaning against the mizzen-mast. He had sunken cheeks, a yellow complexion, a straight back, an ascetic aspect, and, with his arms dropped, the palms of

hands outwards, resembled an idol. . .

The sun set; the dusk fell on the stream, and lights began to appear along the shore. The Chapman light-house, a three-legged thing erect on a mud-flat, shone strongly. Lights of ships moved in the fairway—a great stir of lights going up and going down. And farther west on the upper reaches the place of the monstrous town was still marked ominously on the sky, a brooding gloom in sunshine, a lurid glare under the stars.

"And this also," said Marlow suddenly, "has been one of the dark places of the earth."

He was the only man of us who still "followed the sea." The worst that could be said of him was that he did not represent his class. He was a seaman, but he was a wanderer, too, while most seamen lead, if one may so express it, a sedentary life. Their minds are of the stay-at-home order, and their home is always with them—the ship; and so is their country—the sea. One ship is very much like another, and the sea is always the same. In the immutability of their surroundings the foreign shores, the foreign faces, the changing immensity of life, glide past, veiled not by a sense of mystery but by a slightly disdainful ignorance; for there is nothing mysterious to a seaman unless it be the sea itself, which is the mistress of his existence and as inscrutable as Destiny. For the rest, after his hours of work, a casual stroll or a casual spree on shore suffices to unfold for him the secret of a whole continent, and generally he finds the secret not worth knowing. The yams of seamen have a direct simplicity, the whole meaning of which lies within the shell of a cracked nut. But Marlow was not typical (if his propensity to spin yarns be excepted), and to him the meaning of an episode was not inside like a kernel but outside, enveloping the tale which brought it out only as a glow brings out a haze, in the likeness of one of these misty halos that sometimes are made visible by the spectral illumination of moonshine.

His remark did not seem at all surprising. It was just like Marlow. It was accepted in silence. No one took the trouble to grunt even; and presently he said, very slow—"I was thinking of very old times, when the Romans first came here.

# Part 1: Fiction

1919  
nineteen hundred years ago . . . Light came out  
85 of this river since—you say Knights? Yes; but it  
is like a running blaze on a plain, like a flash of  
lightning in the clouds. We live in the flicker—  
may it last as long as the old earth keeps rolling!  
But only darkness was here yesterday. . . Here and  
5? there a military camp lost in a wilderness, like a  
needle in a bundle of hay—cold, fog, tempests,  
disease, exile, and death."

1 The main purpose of the first paragraph of the passage is to establish

- A) the personality of the narrator through allusions to this character's background.
- B) the setting through the narrator's observations from his position in the Director's boat.
- C) a series of reflections on human society similar to those later presented by Marlow.
- D) a tone of pessimism and dread that is later opposed by Marlow.

2 As used in line 24, "bond" most nearly means

- A) oath.
- B) fellowship.
- C) coherence.
- D) resilience.

3

Throughout the passage, the narrator is presented as someone who

- A) reacts to his surroundings by associating negative emotions with specific impressions.
- B) is more comfortable interacting with Marlow than the other men on the boat are.
- C) cannot decide whether Marlow mostly deserves admiration or aversion.
- D) is more sensitive to the vivid sights around him than the other men on the boat are.

4 As used in line 45, "marked" most nearly means

- A) singled out for investigation.
- B) considered a main trait.
- C) imitated in a vivid manner.
- D) made readily discernible.

5 The relationship between the narrator and his companions in the boat on the Thames can best be described as

- A) strictly hierarchical though entirely accepted.
- B) often tense but made bearable by the presence of the Director.
- C) superficially good-natured yet in fact competitive.
- D) generally well-inclined and reinforced by a common pursuit.



# Part 1: Fiction

6

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 1-3 ("The sea-reach . . . waterway")
- B) Lines 14-15 ("The Director . . . host")
- C) Lines 17-19 ("On the . . . personified")
- D) Lines 24-27 ("Besides . . . convictions")

7

Initially, the other passengers in the boat react to Marlow's comment about "the dark places of the earth" (line 48) with

- A) apparent incomprehension.
- B) intrigued attention.
- C) suppressed anxiety.
- D) unconcerned acceptance.

8

The narrator's descriptions in the passage indicate that, compared to other seamen, Marlow is

- A) more willing to act courageously.
- B) less capable of coping with predictability.
- C) typical in his interest in storytelling.
- D) remarkable in his powers of eloquence.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 49-50 ("He . . . sea")
- B) Lines 51-54 ("He . . . life")
- C) Lines 65-68 ("For . . . knowing")
- D) Lines 71-76 ("But . . . haze")

10

Based on his comments in the final paragraph, which of the following ideas would Marlow reject?

- A) The idea that a "mournful gloom" (lines 11-12) characterizes the area near the Thames.
- B) The idea that the Thames had always been the site of one of the "greatest" (line 13) towns.
- C) The idea that the men on the boat are truly united by "the bond of the sea" (line 24).
- D) The idea that most seamen have minds "of the stay-at-home order" (line 54).

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 8, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Virginia Woolf, *Night and Day* (1919).

Mr. Denham had a singular face—a face built for  
tine swiftness and decision rather than for massive  
contemplation; the forehead broad, the nose  
5 long and formidable, the lips clean-shaven and  
at once dogged and sensitive, the cheeks lean,  
15 with a deeply running tide of red blood in them.  
His eyes, expressive now of the usual masculine  
impersonality and authority, might reveal more  
subtle emotions under favorable circumstances,  
20 to for they were large, and of a clear, brown color;  
they seemed unexpectedly to hesitate and speculate;  
but Katharine only looked at him to wonder whether  
his face would not have come nearer the standard of  
her dead heroes if it had  
is been adorned with side-whiskers. In his spare build  
and thin, though healthy, cheeks, she saw  
tokens of an angular and acrid soul. His voice, she  
noticed, had a slight vibrating or creaking sound  
in it, as he laid down the manuscript and said;  
25 “You must be very proud of your family. Miss  
Hilbery”  
“Yes, I am,” Katharine answered, and she  
added, “Do you think there’s anything wrong in  
that?”  
25 “Wrong? How should it be wrong? It must be a  
bore, though, showing your things to visitors,” he  
added reflectively.  
“Not if the visitors like them.”  
“Isn’t it difficult to live up to your ancestors?”  
30 he proceeded.  
“I dare say I shouldn’t try to write poetry,”  
Katharine replied.  
“No. And that’s what I should hate. I couldn’t  
bear my grandfather to cut me out. And, after all,” 35  
Denham went on, glancing round him ESTirically,  
as Katharine thought, “it’s not your grandfather only.  
You’re cut out all the way round. I suppose you come  
of one of the most distinguished

families in England. There are the Warburtons and  
40 the Mannings—and you’re related to the Otways,  
aren’t you? I read it all in some magazine,” he  
added.

“The Otways are my cousins,” Katharine replied.

45 “Well,” said Denham, in a final tone of voice,  
as if his argument were proved.

“Well,” said Katharine, “I don’t see that you’ve  
proved anything.”

Denham smiled, in a peculiarly provoking way.  
50 He was amused and gratified to find that he had  
the power to annoy his oblivious, supercilious  
hostess, if he could not impress her; though he  
would have preferred to impress her.

He EST silent, holding the precious little book  
55 of poems unopened in his hands, and Katharine  
watched him, the melancholy or contemplative  
expression deepening in her eyes as her  
annoyance faded. She appeared to be considering  
many things. She had forgotten her duties.

60 “Well,” said Denham again, suddenly opening  
the little book of poems, as though he had said  
all that he meant to say or could, with propriety, say.  
He turned over the pages with great decision, as if he  
were judging the book in its entirety, the

65 printing and paper and binding, as well as the  
poetry, and then, having ESTified himself of its  
good or bad quality, he placed it on the writing table,  
and examined the mataka cane with the gold knob  
which had belonged to the soldier.

70 “But aren’t you proud of your family?”  
Katharine demanded.

“No,” said Denham. “We’ve never done  
anything to be proud of—unless you count paying  
one’s bills a matter for pride.”

75 “That sounds rather dull,” Katharine remarked.

“You would think us horribly dull,” Denham  
agreed.

“Yes, I might find you dull, but I don’t think I  
should find you ridiculous,” Katharine added, as if  
80 Denham had actually brought that charge against  
her family.

“No—because we’re not in the least ridiculous.  
We’re a respectable middle-class family, living at  
Highgate.”

85 “We don’t live at Highgate, but we’re middle



# Part 1: Fiction

class too, I suppose.”

Denham merely smiled, and replacing the malacca cane on the rack, he drew a sword from its ornamental sheath.

90 “That belonged to Clive, so we say,” said Katharine, taking up her duties as hostess again automatically.

“Is it a lie?” Denham inquired.

95 “It’s a family tradition. I don’t know that we can prove it”

“You see, we don’t have traditions in our family,” said Denham.

“You sound very dull,” Katharine remarked, for the second time.

100 “Merely middle class,” Denham replied.

“You pay your bills, and you speak the truth. I don’t see why you should despise us.”

Mr. Denham carefully sheathed the sword which the Hilberys said belonged to Clive.

105 “I shouldn’t like to be you; that’s all I said,” he replied, as if he were saying what he thought as accurately as he could.

The main purpose of the passage is to

- A) analyze the role of a rigidly structured society in shaping the opinions of both Denham and Katharine.
- B) describe a change in a relationship that occurs as the result of a carefully arranged meeting.
- C) demonstrate how Denham and Katharine respond to the issues of family background and social status.
- D) show how Denham’s and Katharine’s personalities can be explained by their upbringings.

2

Which choice best summarizes the passage?

- A) A mild dispute between two characters who struggle to understand one another.
- B) A series of interactions that begins on a note of uncertainty and concludes in reconciliation.
- C) An intellectual debate that overturns one character’s beliefs.
- D) A casual converESTion between two clearly dissimilar characters.

1

In the first paragraph, the narrator of the passage describes Denham by presenting

- A) comparisons between Denham himself and characters in the manuscript.
- B) memories that Katharine then contrasts with her present impressions.
- C) perceptions that both Denham and Katharine have made regarding Denham’s face.
- D) visual descriptions along with some of Katharine’s speculations.

In his converESTion with Katharine, Denham discusses

- A) the elegant and luxurious nature of his surroundings.
- B) his personal interest in art and poetry.
- C) his desire to reach a level of wealth comparable to Katharine’s.
- D) Katharine’s respected family lineage.

# Part 1: Fiction

5

Which choice best supports the conclusion that Denham does not find his interactions with Katharine entirely ESTisfying?

- A) Lines 33-36 (“No . . . thought”)
- B) Lines 50-53 (“He was . . . her”)
- C) Lines 63-69 (“He turned . . . soldier”)
- D) Lines 87-89 (“Denham . . . sheath”)

6

As used in line 49, “provoking” most nearly means

- A) fascinating.
- B) irritating.
- C) inventive.
- D) controversial.

7

In line 59, the narrator refers to Katharine’s “duties” in order to indicate that

- A) Katharine is typically more reserved and polite than Denham is.
- B) Katharine is more preoccupied with the book of poetry than she should be.
- C) Katharine is held to specific expectations in her role as Denham’s hostess.
- D) Katharine’s family wealth is directly related to her good manners.

8

As used in line 66, “ESTisfied himself of” most nearly means

- A) ascertained clearly.
- B) found luxury in.
- C) become invested in.
- D) trifled with.

9

One of the meaningful ironies in the passage is that, while Denham is critical of his own family, Denham is also

- A) fully aware that his family could also be seen as upstanding and respectable.
- B) committed to the idea that unpopularity is a sign of virtue.
- C) convinced that his family has given him a strong set of moral standards.
- D) eager to prove that his own family is in fact more accomplished than Katharine’s.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 25-27 (“Wrong . . . reflectively”)
- B) Lines 37-39 (“You’re . . . England”)
- C) Lines 82-84 (“No . . . Highgate”)
- D) Lines 96-97 (“You . . . Denham”)

# Part 1: Fiction

## Reading 9, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Sinclair Lewis, *Free Air* (1919).

When her car had crossed the Missouri River on the swing-ferry between Bismarck and Mandan, Claire had passed from Middle West to Far West. She and Mr. Boltwood, her passenger, came out on an upland of virgin prairie, so treeless and houseless, so divinely dipping, so rough of grass, that she could imagine buffaloes still roving. In a hollow a real prairie schooner was camped, and the wandering homestead-seekers were cooking dinner beside it. From a quilt on the hay in the wagon a baby peeped, and Claire's heart leaped.

Beyond was her first butte, its sharp-cut sides glittering yellow, and she fancied that on it the Sioux scout still EST sentinel, erect on his pony, the feather bonnet down his back.

Now she seemed to breathe deeper, see farther. Again she came from unbroken prairie into wheat country and large towns.

Her impression of the new land was not merely of sun-glaring breadth. Sometimes, on a cloudy day, the wash of wheatlands was as brown and lowering and mysterious as an English moor in the mist. It dwarfed the far-off houses by its giant enchantment: its brooding reaches changed her attitude of brisk, gas-driven efficiency into a melancholy that was full of hints of old dark beauty.

Even when the sun came out, and the land was brazenly optimistic, she saw more than just prosperity. In a new home, house and bam and windmill square-cornered and prosaic, plumped down in a field with wheat coming up to the unporticoed door, a habitation unshadowed, unsheltered, unsoftened, she found a frank cleanness, as though the inhabitants looked squarely out at life, unafraid. She felt that the keen winds ought to blow away from such a

prairie-fronting post of civilization all mildew and cowardice, all the mummy dust of ancient fears.

These were not peasants, these fanners. Nor, she learned, were they the "hicks" of humor. She could never again encounter without fiery resentment the Broadway peddler's faith that fanners invariably say "Waal, by heck." For she had spent an hour talking to one Dakota fanner, genial-eyed, quiet of speech. He had explained the relation of alfalfa to soil-chemistry; had spoken of his daughter, who taught economics in a state university; and asked Mr. Boltwood how turbines were hitched up on liners.

In fact, Claire learned that there may be an almost tolerable state of existence without gardenias or the news about the latest Parisian imagists\*.

She dropped suddenly from the vast, smooth, swelling miles of wheatland into the tortured marvels of the Bad Lands, and the road twisted in the shadow of flying buttresses and the terraced tombs of maharajas. While she tried to pick her way through a herd of wild, arroyo-bred cattle, she forgot her maneuvering as she was startled by the stabbing scarlet of a column of rock marking the place where for months deep beds of lignite had burned.

Claire had often given lifts to tramping harvesters and even hoboes along the road; had enjoyed the sight of their duffle-bags stuck up between the sleek fenders and the hood, and their talk about people and crops along the road, as they hung on the running-board. In the country of long hillslopes and sentinel buttes between the Dakota Bad Lands and Miles City she stopped to shout to a man whose plodding heavy back looked fatigued, "Want a ride?"

"Sure! You bet!"

Usually her guests stepped on the right-hand running-board, beside Mr. Boltwood, and this man was far over on the right side of the road.

But, while she waited, he sauntered in front of the car, round to her side, mounted beside her. Before the car had started, she was sorry to have invited him. He looked her over grinningly, almost contemptuously. His unabashed eyes were as bright and hard as agates. Below them, his nose

# Part 1: Fiction |

was twisted a little, his mouth bent insolently up at one corner, and his square long chin bristled.

Usually, too, her passengers waited for her to start the converESTion, and talked at Mr. Boltwood rather than directly to her. But the bristly man spat at her as the car started, "Going far?"

"Ye-es, some distance."

"Expensive car?" he asked.

"Why—"

95 "Fraid of getting held up?"

"I hadn't thought about it."

"Pack a cannon, don't you?"

"I don't think I quite understand."

100 "Cannon! Gun! Revolver! Got a revolver, of course?"

"W-why, no." She spoke uncomfortably.

Members of an artistic movement that originated in the early 20th century

1

On the basis of the passage, Claire initially reacts to the Far West in a manner that is

- A) optimistic yet self-deceiving.
- B) enterprising and rebellious.
- C) contemplative and self-absorbed.
- D) enthusiastic and imaginative.

2

As described in the passage, Mr. Boltwood can most accurately be characterized as Claire's

- A) thoughtful confidant.
- B) passive companion.
- C) reserved mentor.
- D) uneasy acquaintance.

As used in line 37, "squarely" most nearly means

- A) abruptly.
- B) ethically.
- C) directly.
- D) blandly.

The narrator suggests that the inhabitants of the area that Claire is driving through

- A) treat Claire and Mr. Boltwood with uncommon generosity.
- B) do not conform to negative stereotypes about the Far West.
- C) are more interested in science and agriculture than in art and culture.
- D) have achieved a level of comfort and prosperity that is easily mistaken for poverty;

3

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 29-31 ("Even . . . prosperity")
- B) Lines 41-42 ("These . . . humor")
- C) Lines 47-51 ("He had . . . liners")
- D) Lines 66-71 ("Claire . . . running-board")

# Part 1: Fiction

6

The narrator's references to "gardenias" (line 54) and "news about the latest Parisian imagists" (lines 54-55) serve primarily to

- A) introduce a few elements of Claire's background and lifestyle.
- B) define items of culture that are currently unknown in the Far West.
- C) criticize Claire's previous interests as trifling and decadent.
- D) hint at Claire's longstanding yet subtle dissatisfaction with her previous surroundings.

7

Lines 66-87 ("Claire had . . . bristled") mainly feature a transition from

- A) an explanation of one of Claire's habits to a description of a particular occurrence.
- B) a routine that Claire enjoys to a dilemma that Claire works to resolve.
- C) an unrealistic interpretation of the Far West to a critique of one of its inhabitants.
- D) a sequence of intense perception to a moment of intrigue and incomprehension.

As used in line 62, "maneuvering" most nearly means

- A) seeming misdirection.
- B) navigated course.
- C) strategic planning.
- D) precise reconfigurations.

9

Which of the following statements about the "bristly man" (line 90) is supported by the information in the passage?

- A) His treatment of Mr. Boltwood is one cause of Claire's disapproval.
- B) He is convinced that Claire is in immediate and unmistakable danger.
- C) He has much poorer manners than does the typical inhabitant of the Far West.
- D) His need for assistance, not his unpleasant demeanor, first captures Claire's attention.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 71-75 ("In the . . . fatigued")
- B) Lines 77-79 ("Usually . . . road")
- C) Lines 83-85 ("He . . . agates")
- D) Lines 97-100 ("Pack . . . course?")

# Part 1: Fiction |

## Reading 10, Literature I

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from F. Scott Fitzgerald, "May Day" (1920), a short story set in New York City.

Fifth Avenue and Forty-fourth Street swanned with the noon crowd. The wealthy, happy sun glittered in transient gold through the thick windows of the smart shops, lighting upon mesh bags and purses and strings of pearls in gray velvet cases; upon gaudy feather fans of many colors; upon the laces and silks of expensive dresses; upon the bad paintings and the fine period furniture in the elaborate show rooms of interior decorators.

Working girls, in pairs and groups and swarms, loitered by these windows, choosing their future boudoirs from some resplendent display which included even a man's silk pajamas laid domestically across the bed. They stood in front of the jewelry stores and picked out their engagement rings, and their wedding rings and their platinum wrist watches, and then drifted on to inspect the feather fans and opera cloaks; meanwhile digesting the sandwiches and sundaes they had eaten for lunch.

All through the crowd were men in uniform, sailors from the great fleet anchored in the Hudson, soldiers with divisional insignia from Massachusetts to California, wanting fearfully to be noticed, and finding the great city thoroughly fed up with soldiers unless they were nicely massed into pretty formations and uncomfortable under the weight of a pack and rifle. Through this medley Dean and Gordon wandered: the former interested, made alert by the display of humanity at its frothiest and gaudiest; the latter reminded of how often he had been one of the crowd, tired, casually fed, overworked, and dissipated. To Dean the struggle was significant, young, cheerful; to Gordon it was dismal, meaningless, endless.

In the Yale Club they met a group of their

former classmates who greeted the visiting Dean vociferously. Sitting in a semicircle of lounges and great chairs, they had a highball all around.

Gordon found the conversation tiresome and interminable. They lunched together en masse, warmed with liquor as the afternoon began. They were all going to the Gamma Psi dance that night—it promised to be the best party since the war.

"Edith Bradin's coming," said some one to Gordon. "Didn't she used to be an old flame of yours? Aren't you both from Harrisburg?"

"Yes." He tried to change the subject. "I see her brother occasionally. He's son of a socialistic nut. Runs a paper or something here in New York."

"Not like his lively sister, eh?" continued his eager informant. "Well, she's coming to-night—with a junior named Peter Himmel."

Gordon was to meet Jewel Hudson at eight o'clock—he had promised to have some money for her. Several times he glanced nervously at his wrist watch. At four, to his relief, Dean rose and announced that he was going over to Rivers Brothers to buy some collars and ties. But as they left the Club another of the party joined them, to Gordon's great dismay. Dean was in a jovial mood now, happy, expectant of the evening's party, faintly hilarious. Over in Rivers' he chose a dozen neckties, selecting each one after long consultations with the other man. Did he think narrow ties were coming back? And wasn't it a shame that Rivers couldn't get any more Welsh Margotson collars? There never was a collar like the "Covington."

Gordon was in something of a panic. He wanted the money immediately. And he was now inspired also with a vague idea of attending the Gamma Psi dance. He wanted to see Edith—Edith whom he hadn't met since one night at the Harrisburg Country Club just before he went to France. The relationship had died, drowned in the tunnoil of the war and quite forgotten in the arabesque of these three months, but a picture of her, poignant, debonair, immersed in her own inconsequential chatter, recurred to him unexpectedly and brought a hundred memories with it. It was Edith's face that he had cherished



# Part 1: Fiction

85 through college with a sort of detached yet affectionate admiration. He had loved to draw her—around his room had been a dozen sketches of her—playing golf, swimming—he could draw her pert, arresting profile with his eyes shut.

In the course of the passage, there is a shift from

- A) a panoramic description of a setting to the perspectives of a few characters.
- B) a consideration of historical conditions to an analysis of how such conditions affect two characters.
- C) an impartial view of related scenes to a critical depiction of several characters.
- D) a broad commentary on society to a contrast between two characters' lifestyles.

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 15-21 ("They stood . . . hunch")
- B) Lines 29-30 ("Through . . . wandered")
- C) Lines 34-36 ("To Dean . . . endless")
- D) Lines 43-46 ("They were . . . war")

As used in lines 18-19, "drifted on" most nearly means

- A) seeped through.
- B) strode forward.
- C) spoke aimlessly.
- D) were pushed past.

As used in line 35, "significant" most nearly means

- A) appealing.
- B) unprecedented.
- C) harrowing.
- D) philosophical.

The narrator indicates that the shop windows that are described in the first paragraph display objects that A) are of little interest to the soldiers.

- B) could naturally come to the attention of the working girls.
- C) Gordon would not be able to afford.
- D) later play a role in Dean's own shopping excursion.

The passage indicates that, at present, Gordon finds the company of young men other than Dean

- A) useful in distracting him from Jewel and Edith.
- B) less interesting than the activity near the shop windows.
- C) an additional and expensive burden.
- D) mostly undesirable and annoying.

## Part 1: Fiction |

7

On the basis of the passage, the most logical cause of Gordon's "panic" (line 72) would be

- A) his eagerness to make a good impression on his companions,
- B) his anxiety about the poor state of his finances.
- C) his increasingly problematic relationship with Dean.
- D) his unfulfilled obligation to Jewel Hudson.

8

Which choice best describes Gordon's response to Edith Bradin?

- A) His impressions of her are mostly positive, but are based on distortions of her true character.
- B) He views her in an intensely adoring manner, even though their actual contact has been limited.
- C) He admires her despite his belief that she is often uninteresting and unremarkable.
- D) He questions her devotion to him but is eager to prove his loyalty to her.

9

One of the meaningful ironies in the passage is that Gordon remains deeply troubled even though

- A) Dean is actively working to make Gordon feel better.
- B) he is popular among his peers.
- C) his surroundings are described as appealing.
- D) he has a more pleasant life than the soldiers do.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 2-4 ("The wealthy . . . shops")
- B) Lines 22-27 ("All through . . . soldiers")
- C) Lines 37-39 ("In the . . . vociferously")
- D) Lines 63-65 ("Dean . . . hilarious")

# Answer Key

## Part 1: Classic Fiction

### Reading 1

1. A
2. D
3. A
4. D
5. C
6. B
7. A
8. B
9. D
10. C

### Reading 2

1. B
2. A
3. C
4. D
5. A
6. D
7. A
8. D
9. A
10. B

### Reading 3

1. A
2. C
3. B
4. B
5. A
6. C
7. A
8. D
9. D
10. C

### Reading 4

1. C
2. C
3. B
4. A
5. A
6. B
7. B
8. B
9. A
10. D

### Reading 5

1. D
2. A
3. C
4. C
5. C
6. A
7. C
8. C
9. D
10. C

### Reading 6

1. D
2. B
3. D
4. C
5. A
6. C
7. A
8. B
9. B
10. C

### Reading 7

1. B
2. B
3. A
4. D
5. D
6. D
7. D
8. C
9. D
10. B

### Reading 8

1. c
2. D
3. D
4. D
5. B
6. B
7. C
8. A
9. A
10. C

### Reading 9

1. D
2. B
3. C
4. B
5. B
6. A
7. A
8. B
9. D
10. A

### Reading 10

1. A
2. B
3. B
4. A
5. B
6. D
7. D
8. B
9. C
10. A

# Answer Explanations

## Fiction, Pages 8-37

### Reading 1, Pages 8-10

1. A is the correct answer.

The passage begins with a discussion of the housekeeping of Mrs. Dashwood and her daughters, then transitions to the easygoing interactions between the Dashwoods and their new hosts, the "good-humoured" (line 34) Sir John Middleton and his "civil" (line 53) wife. This content supports A, while trap answer B wrongly identifies Mrs. Dashwood's motive for re-locating (which is never mentioned) as ambition, and does not mention the Middletons. C and D both wrongly indicate that the interactions between the Dashwoods and the Middletons are primarily negative.

2. D is the correct answer.

The passage begins by explaining Mrs. Dashwood's response to the "size and furniture" (line 1) of her new house, then explains the "particular concerns" (line 19) or activities of her daughters in the household. Then, the focus shifts to the Middletons, including the "good-humoured" (line 34) Sir John and his more reserved wife. This transition from one family's activities to another's personalities supports D. A and B both raise wrongly negative tones for the Dashwoods, since the family is (for the most part) peacefully settling into its new home; C wrongly assumes that the Middleton home is a major setting, when in fact the entire passage takes place in the Dashwood home.

3. A is the correct answer.

The word "employments" refers to the everyday, "home"-related tasks or activities that Elinor and Marianne perform (lines 21-24). Choose A and eliminate B, which wrongly indicates a career-oriented or formal, professional context. C (too negative) and D (too negative) both wrongly indicate strong tones for simple activities involved in arranging a household.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

4. D is the correct answer.

In lines 11-13, Mrs. Dashwood expresses the confidence ("I dare say I shall") that she will have more money in the spring and will thus be able to improve her living quarters. This content supports D, and should not be taken as faulty justification for A (since the goal of having more money, though perhaps distant or unlikely in reality, is not ABSOLUTELY impossible) or C (since Mrs. Dashwood is mainly concerned with making more money, not with culture or sophistication). B wrongly indicates a strongly positive relationship between Mrs. Dashwood and her daughters, who are mentioned briefly but whose bond with their mother is never explained at length.

5. C is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A indicates Mrs. Dashwood's interest in making improvements. B indicates that she finds her current house small, and D describes the family members separately (but NOT the affection indicated in 4 B). Make sure not to align A or B with 4 D, since these answers do not emphasize the theme of confidence directly.

6. B is the correct answer.

In lines 56-59, the Dashwoods send a message that is just as "polite" and ESTisfactory in manner as Lady Middleton's; it can thus be inferred that Lady Middleton observes proper manners herself. Choose B and eliminate C and D, which both attribute the wrong negatives to a woman whose only truly negative trait is her cold demeanor. A is a trap answer; although Lady Middleton is most likely more wealthy than the Dashwoods, her wealth is never discussed at length and thus could not elicit a strong, "astonished" reaction within the passage.

7. A is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B indicates the Dashwoods' dependency on Lady Middleton. C indicates that Lady Middleton is reserved, and D indicates that Lady Middleton's idea of bringing her son was wise. Do not wrongly align B with 6 D; the Dashwoods were anxious, NOT Lady Middleton.

8. B is the correct answer.

The relevant line reference contrasts the two Middletons; Lady Middleton's reserved "elegance" is unlike Sir John's "frankness and warmth." This content supports B (since both "elegance" and "frankness" would be positives), while A and D wrongly indicate that one member of the couple clearly had the upper hand in terms of appealing to others (when, in fact, each Middleton was simply appealing in a DIFFERENT way). C mistakes a difference in personalities for open, harsh conflict and should thus be eliminated as overly negative.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

9. D is the correct answer.

The word “wanted” refers to “Conversation” (line 75), which was abundant or was NOT “absent” because Sir John was very chatty. Choose D and eliminate A, which would wrongly indicate that Sir John’s pleasant conversation was disliked. B and C both wrongly attribute human personality traits to “Conversation” and should be eliminated as illogical.

10. C is the correct answer.

The oldest Middleton child (lines 78-87) is a six year-old boy who is “shy” among the Dashwoods but makes “noise enough” at home, according to his mother. There is thus a disparity between his actions in these different contexts: choose C and eliminate A (hostility) and B (parents’ ambitions), which introduce themes and possible, faulty motives for his behavior that are never DIRECTLY mentioned. D is a trap answer for a similar reason; the Middleton child may be shy because he is thoughtful, but because his thoughts and background are never explained (beyond the noise he makes at home) it is impossible to firmly draw such a conclusion.

## Reading 2, Pages 11-13

1. B is the correct answer.

The word “inform” refers to the watches inside the shop signaling what time it is (lines 7-10). Choose B and eliminate A and C, both of which incorrectly imply that the watches have something to do with shaping what time it is, rather than simply revealing it. D is also incorrect because it wrongly attributes a grandiosity to the information that the watches are conveying and an eloquence to the way in which they convey it.

2. A is the correct answer.

The word “effect” refers to a consequence of Owen Warland’s ingenuity (line 35). Choose A and eliminate B and C, neither of which signal the causal connection between Owen Warland’s ingenuity and the resulting disruption to the accuracy of the watches. D is also incorrect because it implies a formal and long-term result rather than a more immediate and short term consequence.

3. C is the correct answer.

The passage begins with Peter Hovenden and his daughter Annie walking through the town and passing by a watchmaker’s shop. Upon observing Owen Warland working inside, Peter reflects on what he does and does not consider valuable and productive work. This content supports C. A and D both wrongly imply that actual conflict or resolution takes place in the passage, which consists only of reflection communicated through dialogue; B can be dismissed as illogical since neither Peter nor Annie ever mentions the weather in the passage.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

4. D is the correct answer.

The passage transitions from Peter Hovenden criticizing how a watchmaker spends his time trying to innovate and to refine existing technology to praising a blacksmith for using physical strength to perform important manual labor. This content supports D. C is a trap answer since it wrongly suggests that Peter's reflections on different professions lead him to a conclusion about mastery rather than utility. B can be eliminated since while there does seem to be conflict between Peter and his daughter due to their differing views of work, this is not necessarily representative of a generational gap, and A can be eliminated because a discussion of country life does not occur within the passage, which appears to depict a town.

5. A is the correct answer.

In lines 42-44, Annie indicates that Owen both has keen hearing and is emotionally sensitive by drawing a comparison between his ears and his feelings. This content supports A. B should not be chosen since while Peter does speak at length in a reflective and ruminative way, the content of his discussion relates directly to Owen's behavior and therefore does NOT qualify as a digression. Both C and D can be eliminated since nothing in Annie and Peter's conversation references events or characters from outside of the narrative.

6. D is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A and B can be eliminated since neither of them features a comparison. C introduces a hypothetical object of comparison so that the point can be made that Peter does not value or respect Owen's creativity, but this evidence focuses on Peter's perception of Owen. NOT on Owen's characterization.

7. A is the correct answer.

Annie twice urges her father not to speak so loudly for fear that he will be overheard making insensitive or embarrassing remarks. This content supports A. B wrongly implies that Annie's comments foster conversation about the specific technicalities of watchmaking, rather than the more generalized discussion of work involving a creative and intellectual component. D assumes that Annie disagrees with her father's comments, which cannot be established with certainty since the passage ONLY shows her trying to avoid embarrassment by making sure that Peter is not overheard. B can be eliminated as illogical since nothing in the passage indicates a connection between the weather and Annie's mood or behavior.

8. D is the correct answer.

Lines 15-19 indicate that Peter is a former watchmaker and was involved in Owen's training, but now cannot understand the choices that Owen makes about how to invest his energy. D is thus correct. A and B are both trap answers: A correctly indicates the relationship between the two men, BUT falsely implies that Owen has now become more successful than Peter, while B notes the disapproval Peter feels BUT refers to a relationship between Annie and Peter that is not substantiated anywhere in the passage. C mentions education, which, while a possible source of the ambition Owen seems to foster, is not directly discussed anywhere in the passage.

9. A is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B only reveals that Peter himself is a former watchmaker, not the relationship between himself and Owen; C indicates Peter's frustration towards Owen, but not the history of their relationship. D only vaguely alludes to Peter's professional history, and does not establish either the nature of the work he has done or his connection to Owen.

10. B is the correct answer.

Choose B and eliminate A, C and D, since in his speech at the end of the passage (lines 77-88), Peter explains that mental instability, financial insecurity, and health problems all commonly afflict individuals who spend their careers working as watchmakers.

## Reading 3, Pages 14-16

1. A is the correct answer.

The first paragraph focuses on the relationship between John Barton and his cooperative daughter Mary. The rest of the passage focuses on John's work-related circumstances. This evidence supports A and shows that the second part of B is incorrect. D is wrong because John isn't in conflict with Mary. Eliminate C because, while the death of John's wife is discussed, the passage doesn't explain the events that led to that misfortune.

2. C is the correct answer.

The first paragraph focuses on the largely positive relationship between John and Mary and explains why John treats Mary as he does. This information supports C. Eliminate A because nothing suggests that John and Mary are incompatible. Eliminate B because, while the death of John's wife is discussed, the passage doesn't describe the scene of her death. Eliminate D because Mary is only briefly contrasted with her peers, so that this topic must not be the main purpose of the paragraph.

3. B is the correct answer.

In context, "indulgence" refers to John giving Mary the freedom to socialize. He trusts her judgment, so choose B. There is nothing financial or fancy about this decision, so eliminate A. John clearly cares about Mary, so eliminate C; moreover, Mary isn't being excused or forgiven for anything, so eliminate D.

4. B is the correct answer.

John is kind to Mary but behaves in a grumpy manner toward others so B is correct. Because John treats Mary well, eliminate negative answers C and D. There is nothing to suggest that John wasn't affectionate toward Mary while her mother was alive, so eliminate A.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

5. A is the correct answer.

Smoldering ashes indicate that a fire may burn anew. Thus, the image conveys the idea of potential. Furthermore, the topic at the relevant point in the passage is the tension between workers and employers. Thus, A is correct. B is wrong because unionized labor isn't described as futile and seems to have potentially POWERFUL effects. C (death) and D (poverty) are not directly relevant to the image, and instead wrongly refer to themes from ELSEWHERE in the passage.

6. C is the correct answer.

The question asks for evidence that John is optimistic. Choices A, B, and D aren't about optimism; only C is. Choice C is thus correct because John is optimistic about having steady employment. Choices A and B are about how John treats Mary. Choice D is a trap answer about when John lost his job, but his optimism about finding a new job isn't stated until the phrase after choice D.

7. A is the correct answer.

To be bewildered is to be confused by something. The topic of the relevant part of the passage is the large disparity between mill owners and their employees. Thus, A is correct. C and D are off-topic because they do not mention the owners. B mentions the owners but focuses on their lack of empathy, which is not the topic of the excerpt.

8. D is the correct answer.

The word "depression" in line 85 refers to a decrease in the amount of available work, as explained by the rest of the sentence (working shorter hours, laying off workers, etc.). A (emotion), B (mood), and C (physical impairment) do not indicate a clear decrease in quantity; only choice D does.

9. D is the correct answer.

Lines 62-65 state that the market for expensive goods and services (carriage rides, concerts, luxury goods) is still strong despite the worsening conditions for working-class people (described immediately before and after lines 62-65), so choose D. The construction of roads isn't mentioned in any of the four excerpts from question 10, so A is wrong. While concerts are mentioned, songwriting is not, so B is wrong. C might be tempting but the passage discusses the mill owners moving to larger and larger homes, not renovating their houses.

10. C is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Choice A is off-topic (since it is about how John joined a union and how Mary isn't aware of labor disputes and class divisions). Be sure not to align Choice B with 9 C because 10 B is about the mill owners getting richer and moving to larger homes, not renovating houses. Choice D is about the lack of work, which is something that IS affected by an economic downturn.

## Reading 4, Pages 17-19

### 1. **C** is the correct answer.

The passage describes an American tourist wandering around in an old German town. The tourist is trying to get back to his hotel without simply going back the way that he came (lines 36-39). This evidence supports C and shows that B is incorrect. A is wrong because the tourist isn't panicking about being lost. Eliminate D because, while the differences between the protagonist and other Americans are discussed (lines 23-27), the musings on this topic only take up a single portion of the passage.

### 2. **C** is the correct answer.

The tourist wanders around, pondering connections to his ancestors. Lines 12-23 show a shift in the tourist's perceptions, thus supporting choice C. The surroundings are unfamiliar, so A is wrong. Nothing is mentioned or implied about an overactive imagination, so B is wrong. The end of the passage negates D, as the tourist wasn't seen by the people in the ceremony.

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Choice A describes an American tourist wandering around in an old German town. That is part of the setting, not a theme. Choice C shows the tourist realizing that he is lost. That doesn't pair with any of the choices in Question 2 so it must be wrong. Choice D describes a ceremony, which is only discussed at the end of the passage, not throughout.

### 4. **A** is the correct answer.

Lines 10-11 state that the American's ancestors were from the medieval town, so A is correct. The tourist liked to think of the townspeople in "quaint distinctive garb" but there is no evidence that his ancestors actually dressed in that way, so eliminate B. Choice C mixes up the present (other tourists) with the past (ancestors). The tourist sees the houses in choice D as he wanders, but there is nothing to suggest that his ancestors actually lived in similar houses.

### 5. **A** is the correct answer.

The tourist recalls "his own people" (lines 6-7) and so "sympathetic" in that sentence must relate to that idea. Thus, A is correct. B (wrongly negative), C (high emotion and exaggeration), and D (working together) have nothing to do with being what the tourist is used to or of being from the New World, so that they are incorrect.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

The tourist is concerned about accidentally trespassing and hopes that doing so in this case would be "pardonable" because the park appears to be a public place. Thus, he is hoping that he would be excused or

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

forgiven if caught. Thus, B is the best fit. A (the idea of purpose) and C (the idea of freedom) are off-topic. D might be tempting but “allowable offense” makes more sense than “debatable offense” because “debatable” does not indicate something forgivable whereas “allowable” does.

### 7. **B** is the correct answer.

The tourist reasons in lines 36-39 that there must be some other way back to his hotel besides merely retracing his steps. Thus, choose B and eliminate A. Choice C is wrong because stumbling upon a ceremony was not intentional surveillance and was not related to the tourist’s attempts to navigate the city. On the basis of the narration, the tourist knows a few German words but does not translate them, so D is wrong.

### 8. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A is wrong because it is about the tourist leaving the New World, which is irrelevant to his navigation of the German city. C and D are about the tourist stumbling upon a ceremony, which is an accident rather than a strategy to navigate the city.

### 9. **A** is the correct answer.

Lines 50-51 and 61-62 show that the park is “singular” (meaning unique) in its large size and emptiness. Thus, choose A. B (which calls attention to the time period) is completely unsupported. The park isn’t luxurious (despite its vast size), so that C is wrong, while the park isn’t scary (since the protagonist, though isolated, remains mostly calm), so eliminate D.

### 10. **D** is the correct answer.

The young woman is the only person who is standing far enough away from the others that the tourist can see her well (lines 80-82). Thus, D is correct. Keep in mind that the young woman is wearing a dress, which isn’t unsuitable for a ceremony, so that A is wrong. There is not enough information in the passage to support B or C (since the possibility of other women and the details of the woman’s reaction are not addressed), and so these choices must be wrong as well.

## Reading 5, Pages 20-22

### 1. **D** is the correct answer.

The passage describes how Henchard, the Mayor of the town of Casterbridge, attempts to plan a celebration only to have his plan foiled first by a rainstorm and then by the townspeople displaying a preference for attending a different event. This content supports D. A is incorrect because Henchard and Farfrae never openly experience conflict. B and C are both incorrect because they both contain inferences outside the scope of the passage. It is never explicitly stated whether Henchard’s and Farfrae’s planned celebrations are innovative or traditional, only whether or not the events are successful.

**2. A is the correct answer.**

In lines 19-22, Henchard reflects on his perception of Farfrae as “so cursed quick in his movements as to give old-fashioned people in authority no chance of the initiative.” This implies that Henchard believes Farfrae to be able to think ahead and make strategic decisions, which supports A. B and C can both be dismissed as illogical since they imply that Henchard does not respect Farfrae; if that were the case, Henchard would not feel threatened and competitive. D can also be eliminated since the passage begins with Farfrae openly discussing his plans, not behaving in a secretive way.

**3. C is the correct answer.**

As indicated in lines 32-36, Henchard is not preoccupied with Farfrae’s event, and when he does think about, he is unimpressed by Farfrae’s plan. This content supports C. A is incorrect since Henchard is seen throughout the passage trying to design his event to be distinctive and unlike Farfrae’s; D is incorrect since there is nothing in the passage to suggest that Henchard is intervening, just that he is preparing a rival event. B requires inference outside of the passage since no discussion of Farfrae’s motive is available.

**4. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A is incorrect because it implies that BEFORE he began preparations, Henchard was motivated by a desire to imitate Farfrae but NOT that this motivation remained once he began planning his own event. B is incorrect because it expresses Henchard’s frustration with Farfrae initiating a plan, but not his attitude towards the plan itself. D is incorrect because it ONLY describes the established pattern of interaction between the two men, not Henchard’s attitude towards the rival event.

**5. C is the correct answer.**

“Brilliant” refers to an event that will be well-received and applauded by those who attended it. B and D can be eliminated because they more appropriately refer to processes rather than to single events or outcomes. A relies on false inference, since while it is clear that Henchard wants to see his event be very successful it does NOT necessarily follow that he wants it to be more successful than any other event has ever been.

**6. A is the correct answer.**

Lines 55-80 describe how Henchard becomes self-congratulatory about the preparations he is making and never stops to consider how something beyond his control, such as the weather, might impact his plans. This content supports A. C can be dismissed as illogical since Henchard feels very certain that his event will be successful. B can be dismissed since nothing in these lines mentions Henchard interacting with any other characters, and D can be dismissed since these lines show him displaying self-satisfaction, not comparison with anyone else.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

### 7. **C** is the correct answer.

Henchard initially believes that the weather is the only reason that his event is poorly attended, and once that difficulty has been resolved, he cannot understand why attendance remains low. Because Henchard genuinely has no idea that the townspeople might choose to attend Farfrae's event rather than his own, he cannot understand why they are not at his event, leading him to question where they are in lines 84-87. This content supports C. A can be dismissed as illogical since nothing in the passage implies that Henchard has reason to expect a reassuring answer; B and D can also both be dismissed since they rely on the assumption that Henchard is aware that the townspeople might be interested in both his event and that of Farfrae. In fact, Henchard's overconfidence suggests that this idea would never have occurred to Henchard.

### 8. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Reject A, which implies that Henchard becomes less confident about his success due to the weather, NOT due to the rival event. B only captures a brief moment when Henchard loses his confidence and D reflects the moment when clarifying information is given to Henchard, but NOT the moment when he articulates his confusion about why his event has failed.

### 9. **D** is the correct answer.

The outcome of Henchard's plan is ironic because there is a contradiction between what the reader is set up to expect (a successful event) and what happens (a failed event). Henchard's confidence and the initially warm reaction of the townspeople work to establish these expectations, which are undermined by the end of the passage. This content supports D. A can be dismissed as illogical since the reaction to Henchard's plan is initially positive and therefore the eventual outcome cannot be expected; B and C both rely on overly broad inferences because nothing in the passage explicitly indicates that these EXACT types of events have been successful before, or that the poor attendance reflects a strong rejection of Henchard as an individual.

### 10. **C** is the correct answer.

Choose C since line 92 is discussing the passage of time, and therefore "lapse" refers to a specific unit of time. A, B, and D can all be eliminated for failing to capture this aspect of measuring time, and can further be eliminated because all of these answers raise strong yet inappropriate negative tones.

## Reading 6, Pages 23-25

### 1. **D** is the correct answer.

The passage begins by describing how Hughie has failed to establish a thriving career and continues by explaining how this situation impacts his personal life, since he is unable to marry the woman he loves due

to his lack of income. Hughie goes to visit his friend Trevor, and learns that Trevor is making a lot of money by working as a painter. This content supports D. A can be rejected since there is no evidence that Hughie has found a new career path; B can also be dismissed since Hughie never explicitly expresses any ideas about art that are distrustful of humanity or “cynical.” C is a trap answer, since while Hughie challenges the distribution of money between artist and model, he does NOT directly belittle Trevor’s work.

## 2. **B** is the correct answer.

Hughie is handsome, but he has not been able to establish a successful professional life. This content supports B. A implies that Hughie’s good looks are the reason he has not been successful in his career, and nothing in the passage supports this causal connection. C and D are both trap answers, since while it is stated that both Laura and Hughie are very good-looking, it is NOT established that this is the reason that they form a good match, and his lack of professional success seems to be an indirect source of unhappiness for Hughie, not a direct one. The direct cause of his unhappiness is that he cannot marry Laura.

## 3. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 20-22, the Colonel expresses his response to Hughie’s hope of marrying Laura: “Come to me, my boy, when you have got ten thousand pounds of your own, and we will see about it.” His focus on Hughie possessing more money reveals that he does not think that Hughie currently has enough money to be a good match for his daughter. This content supports answer D. A and C can both be dismissed as illogical since they imply that the Colonel has more strongly positive feelings about Hughie, and therefore would be supportive of the relationship. B relies on an overly broad inference, since even though Hughie and Laura want to get married without possessing much income, they are not NECESSARILY impractical overall.

## 4. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Reject A, which focuses on a characterization of the Colonel but not on his motives for rejecting Hughie. B describes the Colonel’s refusal to consider Hughie, but not his motivation for why, and D describes Hughie’s reaction to being rejected as a suitor.

## 5. **A** is the correct answer.

Trevor’s initial reaction to Hughie is described in lines 34-36: “He had been very much attracted by Hughie at first, it must be acknowledged, entirely on account of his personal charm” and his later feelings are described in lines 42-44: “However, after he got to know Hughie better, he liked him quite as much for his bright, buoyant spirits and his generous, reckless nature.” This content supports A. C and D can both be dismissed as illogical since Hughie’s lack of profession makes him unlikely to be a source of competition, and nothing in the passage suggests Hughie has an anti-social personality. B is partially correct, since the content does support an initially satisfying beginning to the friendship, but nothing suggests that the quality of the friendship has declined.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

### 6. **C** is the correct answer.

Choose C, and reject all other answers, none of which capture the context that the model is unlike other “beggars” (line 60) and is thus exceptional. A and B both raise a different context, the idea that the beggar is unreal or linked to the imagination (not his ACTUAL appearance), while D wrongly indicates that Hughie and Trevor find the model funny (not that he commands their interest and impresses them).

### 7. **A** is the correct answer.

In line 86, “attains to” describes how art comes close to, or approaches, the equivalent value of manual labor. Choose A, and dismiss B and C, neither of which capture the idea of there being a resemblance or equivalence between art and labor. Be careful not to choose D, which does acknowledge the resemblance but suggests confusion between the two categories rather than a clear comparison.

### 8. **B** is the correct answer.

In lines 67-68, Trevor states that he does not want to undermine viewers’ expectations of the emotions that they expect to see represented in a painting of a beggar. Even if those emotions include pain and suffering, Trevor believes that those emotions are worth representing. Moreover, Trevor both takes pleasure in and earns a good income from painting subjects that are not cheerful, including the beggar. This content supports B. C and D are both outside the scope of the passage, while A relies on an assumption about what subject matter Trevor MOST prefers. The passage shows only what subject matter he is willing to portray, not his preferences for what subject matter he values most.

### 9. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Reject A, which focuses on Trevor’s views of what social circles artists should cultivate, not his philosophy of artistic representation. C and D focus on his views of the amount of labor involved in producing art, but not on commentary on the appropriate subject and scope.

### 10. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 80-81, Hughie makes an assertion about how hard models have to work, stating to Trevor that “they work quite as hard as you do.” Trevor’s statement at the end of the passage functions to refute this claim by comparing art and manual labor in order to stress the greater effort exerted by the artist. A requires an overly broad inference since there is no explicit connection between this comment and the earlier description of Hughie’s failed career, while B is illogical since Trevor’s claim is that painting still requires a lot of physical effort, not that there have been significant innovations in the process. D is a trap answer, since the ignorance Hughie demonstrates about the effort involved in working as an artist does not necessarily mean that he would be unsuccessful as a painter.

## Reading 7, Pages 26-28

### 1. **B** is the correct answer.

The first paragraph focuses on the river Thames and the horizon as viewed by the narrator. This content supports B. Eliminate A and C because they are about people who aren't mentioned in the first paragraph, which primarily focuses on the landscape around the narrator. While the first part of D matches the tone of gloom in the first paragraph, that negative tone is not later opposed by Marlow (who in fact acknowledges the idea of "darkness"), so that the second part of D is wrong.

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

The word "bond" in line 24 refers to the friendly camaraderie among the men on the boat. The next sentence explains that the bond holds their "hearts together" and makes them more tolerant of each other. A (a trap answer that indicates speech), C, and D do not indicate camaraderie; only choice B does.

### 3. **A** is the correct answer.

In the first paragraph, the narrator associates his surroundings with a "mournful gloom" (lines 11-12), while further negatives such as "monstrous" and "brooding gloom" accompany a later description (lines 38-46). This information supports A. Note that the narrator precisely observes Marlowe, but does NOT have a strong positive or negative response to Marlowe's presence (eliminating B and C). D would require direct comparison and contrast of the narrator's observations and the other men's observations (NOT of their backgrounds, which the passage does address), and should be eliminated as out of scope.

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

The word "marked" in line 45 occurs within a paragraph about what the narrator sees. Thus, "marked" must refer to what is visible. A (investigation, not IMMEDIATE seeing), B (traits), and C (imitation) do not primarily have to do with being visible; only choice D ("readily discernible") does.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

The third paragraph shows the friendly camaraderie among the men on the boat. Thus, their relationship is a positive one, so that D is correct because it is positive and consistent with the crew's bond. Eliminate B and C because they are negative. A is neutral, not positive, and there is nothing in the passage to support a strict hierarchy on the boat; at most, the Director seems to be in charge of the boat's course.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

### 6. D is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Choice A is off-topic in that it is not about people and therefore is not about an interpersonal relationship. Choices B and C are only about one person, the Director; thus, they are not about an interpersonal relationship.

### 7. D is the correct answer.

The crew did not react to Marlow's comment. More specifically, line 80 states that Marlow's comment was "accepted in silence." This information matches D. The other crew members were not confused, intrigued, or anxious about the comment, since their reactions do not indicate any apparent state of high interest or intense conflict. Thus, A, B, and C are all incorrect.

### 8. C is the correct answer.

Lines 71-72 state that Marlow was not typical of seamen except for his "propensity to spin yarns." Thus, storytelling must be a typical trait of seamen, and so C is correct. Nothing is mentioned about Marlow's bravery, and so A is wrong. B is similarly out of scope in that coping with predictability isn't mentioned. D might be tempting because Marlow is generally unlike other seamen, but NOT because of his eloquence.

### 9. D is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Choices A and B are about Marlow being a wanderer of the seas. Choice C is about other seamen being apathetic. Those three choices must be wrong because none of the choices in Question 8 are about either of those two topics.

### 10. B is the correct answer.

Marlow's comments in the last paragraph are about the "very old times," during which the Thames was dark rather than being illuminated by civilization. Thus, Marlow would disagree with choice B because that answer choice would imply that the Thames was always in the same area as a great town was. C and D are out of scope. Choice A is partly on-topic but, if anything, Marlow would agree with choice A because Marlow states that, for most of history, the area around the Thames was a land of "cold, fog, tempests, disease, exile, and death" (lines 91-92).

## Reading 8, Pages 29-31

### 1. C is the correct answer.

The passage depicts a conversation between Mr. Denham, a middle-class man, and Katharine, a wealthy woman. They discuss the differences in their social statuses, roles, and responsibilities. This content supports

C. The first part of A appears to be accurate, but A is wrong because the main point is NOT that social class shaped the opinions of the characters. B is wrong because the characters' relationship doesn't change during the passage. Eliminate D because the passage is not about the characters' upbringings, as opposed to social class overall.

**2. D is the correct answer.**

The passage depicts a conversation between two characters of different social classes and different world views. This evidence supports D. Choice A implies that the characters are putting forth considerable effort to understand one another, which isn't supported by the text. There is no reconciliation to support B, nor is there a reversal of belief to support C, since both characters remain set in their opinions.

**3. D is the correct answer.**

The first paragraph describes Denham's physical appearance and Katharine's interpretations of his appearance. This content matches D. Denham isn't compared to other named characters in the first paragraph, so eliminate A. There are no memories in the first paragraph, so eliminate B. C is partly right (Katharine's interpretations of Denham's face), but Denham's OWN perceptions of his face aren't stated.

**4. D is the correct answer.**

In lines 20-21, Denham states that Katharine must be proud of her family lineage. The two then discuss this point, thus supporting D. While Katharine is likely to live in luxury, Denham doesn't discuss that scenario directly, so A is wrong. Denham holds a book of poems but doesn't comment on his interest in it, so B is wrong. Moreover, Denham doesn't clearly desire to be wealthy like Katharine is, so C is wrong.

**5. B is the correct answer.**

In lines 50-53, Denham tries to impress Katharine but is unable to do so. Thus, he is not satisfied, a situation which supports B. A is wrong because it is about family, not about Katharine. C and D are primarily about objects, not about the direct relationship between Denham and Katharine, so that they are incorrect as well.

**6. B is the correct answer.**

As indicated in lines 50-53, Denham is pleased that he can annoy Katharine. Thus, the word "provoking" in line 49 must refer to Denham's attempt to annoy Katharine. A (wrongly positive), C (wrongly positive), and D (which refers to a much LARGER dispute than a scene of tension between two private people) do not have to do with being annoying; only choice B does.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

Line 26 reveals that Katharine's duties as a hostess include showing her belongings to her guests. In lines 58-59, Katharine's mind begins to wander, and she neglects her duties. Both of these references show that

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

Katharine is expected to do certain things for her guests. This evidence matches C. A is wrong because neither reference to duties is about Katharine's demeanor (and because she is just as outspoken as Denham is during the passage). Her duties have nothing to do with the book of poems, so B is wrong. D is about manners, not actions, so it is wrong as well.

### 8. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 60-66, Denham examines a book of poetry. Thus, the phrase "satisfied himself of its good or bad quality" in lines 66-67 must mean that Denham assessed its good or bad attributes. B (luxury), C (investment or commitment), and D ("trifled" as a possible negative that indicates an unimportant diversion) do not have to do with judging or assessing; only choice A does.

### 9. **A** is the correct answer.

Lines 82-84 show that Denham views his family as responsible (timely paying of bills) and respectable. This information supports A. Lack of popularity isn't discussed, so B is wrong. Denham doesn't discuss his personal morals, as opposed to his family's inclinations, so C is wrong; moreover, Denham isn't competing with Katharine or her relatives for familial accomplishments, so D is wrong.

### 10. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Choices A and B are wrong because they are about Katharine, not Denham. Choice D can't be right because it is about a lack of family traditions, while none of the answer choices in Question 9 directly address this topic.

## Reading 9, Pages 32-34

### 1. **D** is the correct answer.

Lines 20-40 describe Claire's reaction to the Far West. Language like "frank cleanness" (35-36), "unafraid" and "brazenly optimistic" (30) conveys her enthusiasm for the region, while the description of how the scenery "changed her attitude of brisk, gas-driven efficiency into a melancholy that was full of hints of old dark beauty" (25-28) reflects how her response is also imaginative. This content supports D. A is a trap answer since while Claire's reaction is optimistic, and potentially inaccurate, nothing explicitly suggests that she is self-deceiving (a very strong negative) rather than simply mistaken. B and C can both be dismissed since they require extrapolation beyond the scope of the text.

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

Mr. Boltwood is mentioned several times in the passage but is never described as saying or doing anything, or as intervening in any of the experiences that Claire has. This content supports B. A, C, and D can all be

dismissed since they categorize Claire and Boltwood's relationship in ways that cannot be inferred from the content of the passage, often by attributing greater initiative and responsibility to Mr. Boltwood.

**3. C is the correct answer.**

Choose C, which captures the content of the word "squarely" here meaning "unflinchingly" or "without illusions." A and D both imply emotional responses to what is being observed, rather than simply describing the way in which the observation happens. B requires excessive inference by assuming that the author assigns moral value to this way of observation, rather than simply noting it.

**4. B is the correct answer.**

Lines 41-42 describe stereotypical ideas of rural farmers as "peasants" or "hicks" but point out that these stereotypes do not reflect the actual individuals whom Claire encounters. The inhabitants of the area are described as surprisingly articulate and intellectually sophisticated, in contrast with popular expectations of rural farmers. This content best supports B. A can be dismissed since there is no juxtaposition between common and exceptional behavior to support this assumption; C can be dismissed since while the inhabitants' interest in science and agriculture is established, it does NOT necessarily follow that they are disinterested in art and culture. D can be dismissed as illogical, since if the farmers were achieving prosperity, it would be unlikely for them to be perceived and dismissed as impoverished.

**5. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Dismiss A, which comments on the overall environment, not on the inhabitants specifically, and also dismiss D, which describes how Claire has treated the people she has encountered, but not necessarily their nature. C is a trap answer since it does indicate the intellectual sophistication of one farmer, but does NOT in and of itself establish how this sophistication contrasts with stereotypes and expectations.

**6. A is the correct answer.**

Choose A since it is the answer which is least reliant on excessive inference. The mention of gardenias and Parisian imagists indicate aspects of Claire's previous life and class background. B should be dismissed since while it is possible that these items are not well known in the Far West, the focus of the lines is MORE on how they signal Claire's background. C and D both require inferences outside the scope of the passage; while it might be true that Claire was dissatisfied with her previous life, or that such a life was decadent and indolent, those ideas CANNOT be supported by these lines alone.

**7. A is the correct answer.**

These lines move from describing Claire's regular practice of picking up hitchhikers to describing one specific encounter with a hitchhiker, to pointing out how this individual's behavior is unusual and unsettling. This content best supports A. B requires excessive inference, since the passage only describes the fact that Claire engages in this behavior, not whether or not she enjoys it. C can also be dismissed since it is overly broad to

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

understand these specific lines as an interpretation of the Far West, and D can be dismissed since the highly specific negative perception of the man being picked up only becomes present in the passage once Claire begins to feel uneasy.

### 8. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 62, “maneuvering” refers to the action of Claire’s physical body in space as she tries to navigate around the cattle. Choose B as the only answer that captures this connotation of physical movement through space, and reject all other answers due to their focus on strategic planning and decisions involving larger courses of action, rather than movement and trajectory.

### 9. **D** is the correct answer.

Claire’s response to the bristly man changes between the time she first sees him and the point at which he has entered the car, leading her to regret the decision that she has made. As indicated by lines 71-75, her initial response is compassionate and eager to help. This content best supports D. A can be dismissed since the stranger does not engage with Mr. Boltwood at all, while B can be dismissed since the man’s comments about a gun do not NECESSARILY imply that he believes Claire to be in present danger. C can also be dismissed since while the man’s manners make Claire uneasy and regretful, they are not explicitly contrasted with the manners of many other inhabitants of the area.

### 10. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B describes an action that the man takes after Claire has already offered him a ride, NOT her initial perception, while C focuses on one of his physical features. D describes a miscommunication between the two that also focuses on their subsequent interaction, not on Claire’s initial perception of him.

## Reading 10, Pages 35-37

### 1. **A** is the correct answer.

The passage begins with a generalized description of a sunny afternoon in New York City, capturing the overall atmosphere and setting. It then progresses to focus on the specific interactions between two young men, revealing their thoughts and emotions. Lines 29-30 mark the moment when two specific characters are identified by name, and after this point, the reader will experience the rest of the passage from their point of view. This content supports A. B and C can be dismissed as illogical since neither a specifically historical nor a satirical perspective is present in the passage. D requires an overly broad inference since not enough information is given to understand the details of Dean’s lifestyle beyond the events shown.

**2. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A can be dismissed since in these lines no specific individual characters are identified, just the general population of “working girls,” while C and D focus on the perspectives of Dean and Gordon but NOT on the shift to them being identified as figures of interest in the narrative.

**3. B is the correct answer.**

In lines 18-19, the working girls are described as intentionally and purposefully choosing to move away from the jewelry store to look at other consumer goods. Choose B, which correctly captures the connotation of deliberate action, and reject A and D, both of which imply a lack of agency. C relates to speech rather than to physical motion and therefore should be rejected.

**4. A is the correct answer.**

In line 35, “significant” is associated with other positive language (“young,” “cheerful”) and is contrasted with Gordon’s negative perspective. Choose A because it is the only answer to correctly signal the positive attitude that Dean holds towards the struggle that he is witnessing. C incorrectly implies a negative reaction on his part, while both B (past examples) and D (intense thought) reference topics that are outside the context.

**5. B is the correct answer.**

The description of the shop windows in the first paragraph is followed by the statement that “Working girls, in pairs and groups and swarms, loitered by these windows” (11-12), indicating that it can be logically inferred that the items in the windows interest them. This content supports B. C and D can be dismissed since by the time Dean and Gordon are introduced into the passage, the shop windows are no longer being discussed and therefore there is no way to know what connection might exist, since Dean and Gordon focus on objects that might NOT be in the windows. Be careful not to choose A, since the fact that the shop girls are interested in the objects for sale does NOT necessarily imply that the soldiers are not interested in those same objects.

**6. D is the correct answer.**

Lines such as “Gordon found the conversation tiresome and interminable” (41-42) and “another of the party joined them, to Gordon’s great dismay” (62-63) indicate Gordon’s lack of enjoyment in interacting with men other than Dean. This content best supports D. Be careful not to choose C, since while this answer accurately captures Gordon’s distaste for the company of other young men, it assumes a motive (expense) that is NOT supported by the content of the passage. A can be rejected since Gordon’s response to spending time with the other men is negative, not positive, and B can be rejected since no juxtaposition is established between the actions of Gordon’s company and other activities.

## Answer Explanations, Part 1

### 7. **D** is the correct answer.

The passage discusses how Gordon has plans to meet with Jewel in order to give her some money, and since the panic is mentioned when it begins to seem unlikely he will be able to keep this meeting, the most logical cause of the panic is the obligation he longs to fulfill. This content best supports D. A and C can both be dismissed as illogical since Gordon does not seem to like his other companions (and therefore would presumably not care about impressing them) but does stay alongside Dean (and therefore presumably does not have a problematic relationship with Dean). Be careful not to choose B, since while money does play a role in Gordon's plans to meet with Jewel, it is NOT explicitly established that Gordon is in financial troubles.

### 8. **B** is the correct answer.

Referencing Gordon, the passage identifies that "Edith [is someone] whom he hadn't met since one night at the Harrisburg Country Club just before he went to France," indicating that Gordon and Edith do not have regular or extensive contact. However, Gordon's eagerness to see her at the party, as well as the description of him thinking of her often and drawing her picture repeatedly, indicates a deep attraction. This content best supports B. A should be rejected since the passage does not offer an insight into Edith's true character and therefore cannot establish whether Gordon's impressions are distortions; C is illogical since his intense and long-standing curiosity about Edith does not support the perspective that he finds her uninteresting. D is illogical since there is no evidence that Edith and Gordon were ever in a relationship and therefore no evidence that she would be expected to feel devotion to him.

### 9. **C** is the correct answer.

The passage begins with a description of a pleasant day on which most of the passers-by seem to be enjoying themselves. Lines 2-4 describe the pleasant atmosphere of the setting and give evidence that most people are enjoying the day. Despite the appealing surroundings and the generally cheerful outlook of the other characters, Gordon remains anxious and uneasy. This content best supports C. A, B, and D are all unsupported by the content of the passage. There is no evidence that Dean is trying to make Gordon feel better, since Dean does not seem to know that his friend is upset; there is also no evidence that Gordon is popular or has an easier life than do the other soldiers.

### 10. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B focuses on the overall reception of the soldiers in the city, not on what Gordon's specific experience is like, while C focuses on the response of other young men to Dean, but NOT necessarily to Gordon. D describes Dean's state of mind, but not the conflict between the setting in which Gordon finds himself and his state of mind.

Part 2

---

---

# Newer Fiction

---

---

AMERICANBOOKSTORE 01553389184

# Reading Strategy

## Part 2: Newer Fiction

In general, these passages will follow the same general guidelines as the older fiction and literature passages. The fundamentals are given here in abbreviated form, and are explained in more detail on page 3.

1. Plausible content from normal states of society and everyday events
2. Clearly-defined characters and only a few main perspectives
3. Non-controversial material
4. Non-experimental writing style

Despite these clear similarities, there are a few features of the more recent fiction passages that deserve attention. Knowledge of these features makes the contrast with the older fiction readings much clearer.

If you found the older fiction passages especially tough where wording and vocabulary are concerned, you may also be relieved to find that newer fiction passages can be less demanding in these respects. Stylistically, these passages are more accessible; they are, after all, works from much closer to our own era, and are naturally somewhat closer to our own way of writing and speaking. Nonetheless, newer SAT fiction can present a few special challenges.

## Challenging Aspects of Newer Fiction

### Both First-Person and Third-Person Passages

So far, the older, classic fiction that has appeared on the SAT has gravitated to third-person narration (in which the narrator is NOT a character): the excerpt from *The Professor* by Charlotte Brontë on College Board Test #2 is the only major exception. Newer fiction, however, represents a more even split between first-person (in which the narrator IS a clearly-defined character) and third-person passages. Divided up, the SAT Literature entries listed previously fall into the following groups.

- **First-Person:** Excerpts from *The Balloonist*, *The Angel's Game*, *American Pastoral*, *The Bonesetter's Daughter*, and *Brewster: A Novel*
- **Third-Person:** Excerpts from *The Strangeness of Beauty*, *The Folded Leaf*, *Nawabdin Electrician*, and *A Strange and Sublime Address*

You may find that the type of narration used can result in a shift in emphasis, both for the question types used and for your own habits as a reader. First-person passage questions may challenge you to characterize the perspective of the narrator or to determine this narrator's tone or attitude. Third-person passage questions may deal more with the relationships between characters or with small details, since the narrator's personality cannot be a major consideration if the narrator is not a designated character.

If one passage type is an initial weakness of yours, you might slant your early practice towards either first-person or third-person entries. The end goal, however, should be to make your work with each passage type precise and efficient. After enough practice, you should be so accustomed to both first-person and third-person content that the choice of narration no longer determines how well you approach a given passage.

## New Question Topics

Although SAT Reading will ALWAYS be an evidence-based test, the types of evidence that you will need to consider can vary considerably from one test to the next. Newer fiction is an important case in point. The most recent newer fiction readings on official tests (April 2017 and onwards) have required test-takers to consider issues such as the following. Some are new to the re-designed, post-2016 SAT; some are simply appearing with greater frequency.

- Ironies present within the passage (New)
- Comparisons involving passage imagery (New)
- Consolidated command of evidence, or a question followed directly by line references (More common)
- Themes that are prominent or present within the passage (More common)

Overall, the question proportions still follow the system outlined on page 5. Your real challenge may be to adapt to some new issues and to adapt AWAY from question types that appeared on early tests and that have, for the most part, not re-surfaced. For instance, the Re-Designed PSAT released in 2015 featured an elaborate analogy question in its fiction passage. Questions of this sort were fairly common on the old, pre-2016 SAT, but have yet to re-surface in any prominent way on the current SAT.

The newer fiction passages in this book are designed to give you practice that is adjusted to meet the most up-to-date question types. For these, make sure that you know the most recent terminology to appear (i.e. “irony”). Make sure as well that you start accustoming yourself to questions that can be hard to coordinate (i.e. single-question command of evidence) at least until you have practiced with them consistently.

## Difficulty Determining Perspective, Theme, or Tone

The fact that the newer fiction passages are mostly accessible, in terms of style and vocabulary, does not automatically make them easy to approach. In fact, if you are accustomed to comprehending a passage by establishing a focus on its main character or its plot structure, you may have special trouble with the following Official SAT selections

- Practice Test 5: Excerpt from *The Folded Leaf*
- April 2017: Excerpt from *A Strange and Sublime Address*
- October 2017: Excerpt from *The Bonesetter’s Daughter*

All three of these readings feature relatively large (four or more) groups of characters, with frequent shifts of emphasis. Moreover, all of them leave the fates of their characters uncertain, and place more focus on fine points of interaction than on a single “message” that structures the piece (the way a message about the fulfilling effects of literature structures the excerpt from *The Angel’s Game*, for example).

To deal with passages such as these, keep in mind that your task is to remember important facts and details, NOT to synthesize an interpretation. Work to create a written or at least mental outline. Do not panic over rapid shifts or confusing details, since educated re-reading can bolster your comprehension.

## Newer Fiction: A Reading List

To master the newer fiction that appears on the SAT, you should accustom yourself to the quirks of plot, characterization, and style that have been used by authors from the past several decades. Familiarity, as with classic fiction, is essential. However, some of the most important contemporary and near-contemporary authors write in experimental or unconventional formats that are far from anything you would see on the SAT. This is true even of recent authors—Vladimir Nabokov, Thomas Pynchon, Julian Barnes, Jennifer Egan—who have produced less outlandish works that would easily fit into a reading section.

The following reading list provides collections of short stories that would help you adapt to the newer SAT fiction. Some of these selections are novels made up of linked stories; generally, each chapter can be appreciated as an independent work with a plot of its own.

- *Pnin and Selected Short Stories* - Vladimir Nabokov
- *Palm-of-the-Hand Stories* - Yasunari Kawabata
- "The Return" and Other Stories - Andrei Platonov
- *The Stories of John Cheever* - John Cheever
- *A Good Man Is Hard to Find* - Flannery O'Connor
- "To Room Nineteen" and Other Stories - Doris Lessing
- *The Beggar Maid* - Alice Munro
- *The Joy Luck Club* - Amy Tan
- *Interpreter of Maladies* - Jhumpa Lahiri
- *Drown* - Junot Diaz
- *A Visit from the Goon Squad* - Jennifer Egan

Use these readings to establish comfort with specific literary elements or with the fine points of literary analysis. If you are pacing out a large amount of SAT practice, readings such as these are ideal for keeping your mind active during lower-stress periods, or for refining your reading comprehension methods if you want to run some reflection and self-analysis between rounds of practice.

Note that these works include both texts originally written in English and texts translated into English, since translated texts have recently begun to appear among the SAT fiction passages.

# Part 2: Fiction

## Reading 11, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Arthur A. Owens, *Metalwork*. The character Jerry, an artist in his mid-60s, is based loosely on abstract sculptor Alexander Calder. Helena is Jerry's friend and patron.

After a late lunch, as he was making the rounds of his birdhouses, he caught sight of the lean black car that was bearing Helena and her reporter. Jerry knew that all of this was expected. But the fact that it was really happening was still a shock to him. Worse, he hadn't made up his mind, despite weeks of planning, what version of himself he would ultimately be. As the car drew nearer, he thanked himself for picking the most nondescript outfit he could find: a huge gray sweater and trim black pants that were wildly open to interpretation. He could be a blacksmith, a sea captain, or simply himself. Anything they wanted.

The car came to a halt, and Helena angled herself out of the driver's seat. That was when, as Jerry would think every time he looked back, it became apparent that all of this had been some sort of catastrophic mistake. Helena was wearing a taut white dress and a white hat with (so Jerry thought) the most absurd brim he had ever seen, like a two-foot-long tile or a castoff sheet of painted steel that Jerry had never managed to work into one of his creations. She was eminently present, but where had that reporter gone to?

"Jerry, it's a pleasure as always," began Helena. "And this is—" looking back, gesturing back, finding herself looking and gesturing at a pocket of thin air. "Well, in any case, this was Gordon K. Kellison from *Hudson's Quarterly*, though apparently he's disappeared for the moment and—"

"No worries, no worries!" proclaimed a voice, presumably Gordon K. Kellison's, from somewhere near the back of the car. The trunk slammed and Gordon K. Kellison (a small man

with an outsized name, so Jerry thought) strode forward. He held a notebook and a motley of pens and pencils in his left hand and a tripod in his right; a sturdy camera dangled from the strap looped over his neck. The sun caught his round glasses and turned them copper, like the coins (Jerry remembered) sometimes placed on the eyes of corpses at Irish funerals.

"So where do we set up," asked Gordon K.

Kellison.

"There, near Jerry's display," replied

Helena, pointing towards a cluster of unfinished sculptures. "We want to get Jerry at work, see how he puts these together."

Jerry stood there, vaguely mortified, wondering if he should say something. As Gordon K. Kellison angled the tripod, shuffled his things, and then went back to the car (for what?), Jerry decided that he needed to.

"Helena," he began, only to find her looking off, scanning the horizon for more possible photo ops. "Helena," he said again, loud enough that she turned. "What is this? All my work takes place in those sheds over there or back at the house."

"I know, but we need to give a stronger idea."

"What does that mean?"

"The readers want to see something more dramatic than you doing calculations or reading Keats. They need to see you in action."

Jerry was about to begin with a protest, to explain that calculations and Keats had more to do with his art than looking like a dumb burly blacksmith. But he knew it wouldn't do any good. Helena and *Hudson's Quarterly* wanted their dumb burly blacksmith. Why did the easy publicity dupe him into this? Why didn't he know how ridiculous he would need to be to buy the feature story that Helena had promised?

"Okay, so before we begin I'd like a quote or two about your art, what inspires it," declaimed Gordon K. Kellison, back to fiddling with his camera and not even looking at Jerry as he spoke. "So tell me, where do your ideas come from?"

Jerry looked at him long and hard, then pronounced, "They come from where they come from."

"What?"

## Part 2: Fiction

“They come from where they come from.”

“What does that mean?”

85 “What it means,” said Jerry. Gordon K. Kellison stared for a beat, then went back to his camera. Helena glared. Jerry tried to keep himself from smirking.

90 They wanted a benighted blacksmith for their feature story. Well, they were going to get one.

1

The passage as a whole can best be summarized as an account of a meeting that

- A) requires the characters involved to veil their true motives.
- B) causes an irreparable conflict between two once-close characters.
- C) mostly re-affirms the pessimistic world view of a key character.
- D) ultimately displeases two characters for different reasons.

2

Throughout the passage, the narrator employs parenthetical phrases in order to

- A) signify that the events of the passage are open to multiple interpretations.
- B) designate Jerry as the source of some of the imagery in the passage.
- C) pinpoint observations that would be unique to either Helena or Jerry.
- D) establish a personality separate from that of Jerry, Helena, or Gordon K. Kellison.

3

In the first several paragraphs of the passage, Jerry is notable for his sense of

- A) practicality.
- B) indecision.
- C) obliviousness.
- D) self-loathing.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 1-3 (“After . . . reporter”)
- B) Lines 6-8 (“Worse, he . . . be”)
- C) Lines 15-18 (“That was . . . mistake”)
- D) Lines 18-24 (“Helena . . . creations”)

5

As used in line 32, “proclaimed” most nearly means

- A) commemorated.
- B) narrated.
- C) asserted.
- D) agreed.

6

In the passage, Gordon K. Kellison is compared to

- A) a businessman.
- B) a traveler.
- C) a detective.
- D) a dead man.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

As used in line 63, “dramatic” most nearly means

- A) aggressive.
- B) artificial.
- C) climactic.
- D) vivid.

8

On the basis of the passage, Jerry would most likely agree that Helena

- A) is uninterested in presenting Jerry’s activities in an accurate manner.
- B) values Jerry’s art mainly as a source of income and publicity.
- C) has given Gordon K. Kellison too much authority in presenting Jerry’s work.
- D) does not understand the true inspirations for Jerry’s art.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 50-51 (“Jerry . . . something”)
- B) Lines 57-58 (“Helena . . . house”)
- C) Lines 65-68 (“Jerry . . . blacksmith”)
- D) Lines 71-73 (“Why didn’t . . . promised?”)

10

What purpose is served by the dialogue between Jerry and Gordon K. Kellison (lines 78-85) that concludes the passage?

- A) To show that Jerry is unable to explain his own art in an accessible manner.
- B) To emphasize that Jerry is committed to an image that he nonetheless finds ridiculous.
- C) To demonstrate how little Gordon K. Kellison understands Jerry’s artistic techniques.
- D) To indicate that Jerry’s disagreement with Helena has led to an attempted reconciliation.

## Part 2: Fiction

### Reading 12, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Eiko Takada, "Amusements and Other Problems." The action of the story takes place in Japan during the 1960s.

By this point in the evening, my brother's children had become quite restless. Each of the twins had read through his comic book once, and had then handed it off to the other twin. There hadn't been any appropriate reading material for Kei at the little newsstand; the best I had found was *The Traveler's Guide to Kyoto*, in the hopes that it would contain the kind of trivia or photographs that would divert a thirteen-year-old girl, or that would have diverted me at thirteen. Instead, it offered long explanations of the history and culture of the city. Kei's disappointment with this reading material was palpable; more than once, I had considered returning to the newsstand and buying a large map and a set of markers so that Kei and I could plan out the rest of the trip. The danger, always present with a thirteen-year-old, was that Kei would find such an activity childish.

Making sure that the children were still well within sight, I stepped outside to have a word with the mechanic. It would be two or three hours, he said, before the shop he had contacted could send over the replacement belt for our engine. I walked back into the rest area aware that the twins were now approaching the last few pages of their comics, perhaps lingering over the final few minutes of novelty in the anticipation that I wouldn't buy them more to read. "Don't worry, I can get you new comics when you're done," I said to them, but neither seemed to notice.

Kei for her part had disregarded *The Traveler's Guide to Kyoto* completely and was watching the sole television in the rest stop. The screen was tinted a strange pink and the television itself was positioned low to the ground, in a little

alcove near our chairs. On the screen, a man in a crisp gray suit was speaking to two women who appeared to be talk show hosts. "When I was growing up, I stitched work gloves by hand. It was not a difficult process but it was tedious." Music replaced the man's voice and the camera switched to footage of a machine that was weaving a sturdy white glove from cotton thread. "The experience inspired me to find a better way to craft gloves that are useful," resumed the man.

I turned from the television. The children would probably want some food soon, yet there wasn't anything other than pretzels and bonbons on sale in the newsstand. In the corner was a vending machine that sold small wrapped sandwiches. I didn't trust it, though; it had the air of not having been used in a long time.

The man on the television continued to speak. "Someday, perhaps automation such as this will change the way we all live for the better." He slicked back his sleek hair, and the tone of his voice indicated that this declaration moved him deeply.

Then the rest stop door swung open. A woman in a shiny yellow blouse and black pants rushed in and strode up to me. "Did you see her? My mother-in-law, she was traveling with us and now we can't find her. Have you seen her?" There was a desperation in the woman's voice that naturally broke through any attempt at composure.

"I'm sorry, I have seen nobody in the last two hours," I replied. "It's been just me and the children all this time." I had barely spoken the words before the woman rushed towards the newsstand and loudly asked, almost shouted, the same inquiry about her mother-in-law. I didn't hear what the man at the newsstand had to say, but whatever it was it made the woman turn abruptly and rush out just as violently as she had rushed in.

I turned to Kei and realized that she had been watching these occurrences with great intensity. "Was that a sign of bad luck?" she asked, still staring at the door.

"I don't think so," I replied, "but I will say that a mother-in-law is a weird thing to lose." Kei grinned but continued to watch the door, fascinated.

## Part 2: Fiction

1

Which choice best summarizes the passage?

- A) A narrator closely observes her surroundings while dealing with a temporary setback.
- B) A narrator develops comparisons between herself and a few other adult characters.
- C) A narrator and a younger character achieve a new understanding due to a strange turn of events.
- D) A narrator interprets her surroundings as signifying broad changes in society.

2

Throughout the passage, the narrator is presented as someone who

- A) takes pride in her ability to remain calm even in moments of crisis.
- B) believes that the children's opinion of her is likely to change.
- C) is attentive to the possible preferences and desires of the children.
- D) sees herself as similar to Kei in temperament.

3

According to the passage, the narrator and the three children are at the rest stop because

- A) the duration of the journey has caused the twins to become restless.
- B) a problem with their vehicle has interrupted their intended journey.
- C) the narrator needs additional time to plan a new stage of the journey.
- D) the mechanic fixing their vehicle has been distracted from his work.

4

As used in line 11, "offered" most nearly means

- A) deployed.
- B) featured.
- C) urged.
- D) proposed.

5

Which choice best indicates that the narrator is critical of the conditions that she finds at the rest stop?

- A) Lines 13-16 ("more than . . . trip")
- B) Lines 25-29 ("I walked . . . read")
- C) Lines 34-35 ("The screen . . . chairs")
- D) Lines 50-53 ("In the . . . time")

6

As used in line 43, "weaving" most nearly means

- A) equating.
- B) manufacturing.
- C) implicating.
- D) pursuing.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

The television program that Kei and the narrator observe calls attention to

- A) the disorienting nature of modernization.
- B) the ennobling effects of useful work.
- C) the attractive appearances of mostly utilitarian objects.
- D) the progress that may result from new technology.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 39-41 (“When I . . . tedious”)
- B) Lines 41-44 (“Music . . . thread”)
- C) Lines 55-56 (“Someday . . . better”)
- D) Lines 57-59 (“He . . . deeply”)

9

As depicted in the passage, the woman in the yellow blouse and black pants can best be described as

- A) inconsiderate.
- B) melancholy.
- C) distressed.
- D) practical.

10

Which of the following statements can be inferred from the interaction between the woman in the yellow blouse and the man at the newsstand?

- A) The woman’s attitude remains unaltered despite the man’s comments.
- B) The woman has a strong reaction to comments that are unclear to the narrator.
- C) The man has provided the woman with information that does not appear to be useful.
- D) The man is much less interested in the woman’s predicament than Kei and the narrator are.

# Part 2: Fiction

## Reading 13, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Daud Sherif, *The Emperor Is Indisposed Today*.

Where before then had Omar seen a hillside so grotesque, so fascinating? Nowhere. Imagine the vertebrae of some huge plant-eating animal from long ago, a mastodon or a brontosaurus of colossal proportions, or a herbivore that dwarfed even those. The thing itself resembled exactly that.

Yet Omar might never have noticed that otherworldly shape had not the sun struck it in such a way that it ruptured the orange earth and pale sky of the rest of the landscape. The ridge was tinted a fearsome liver purple; little electric glimmers, mineral deposits or sun mirages perhaps, glistened like sweat.

"Do you see that," Omar said, shielding his eyes with one hand and flapping the other at Mr. E, the site supervisor. "I've been three years without a fixed address, by my last count, and I've never seen a hill that ugly. Have you, or is it just me?"

"I suppose I never have," said Mr. E. And then, without missing a beat, "One of the workers has reported ill today. I do not expect that his absence will put us seriously behind schedule."

This remark disappointed Omar. From the moment he had first seen Mr. E, Omar had been convinced that he was in the presence of a man of true intellectual gifts. Mr. E was also the tallest man that Omar had seen in years; long and thin, he loomed over the work site like a watchtower, at times seemed to loom over the entire Australian landscape like a memorial or a singular, impressive tree. Yet whatever vast supplies of intelligence Mr. E possessed were expended on the clipboard that he carried everywhere, and on which he would scribble something now and then with abrupt, decisive penstrokes. Whether he had traveled abroad or lived in Australia his whole life, whether he possessed an advanced degree

in engineering or no formal education beyond primary school, whether he was even Australian—not the slightest bit of information had emerged to resolve any of these queries. Even his last name was a mystery, beyond its first letter—if that *even* was why he was called Mr. E.

While Mr. E wandered off to inspect the irrigation ditches, Omar continued to stare at the hillside, that hideous hillside. What kind of evil did working, lifting, pouring concrete, digging irrigation, building something in the vicinity of that hillside do to a man's soul? Could it do worse than half a decade of rootlessness had done to Omar? You spend five years traveling through Spain, Poland, Japan, and finally wind up here because at thirty you're tired of flipbook-like changes of scenery and because a rich friend needs a liaison at a construction site in Australia. All that time you're storing up memories and fears, and the best outlet you have for all that is a man who hides behind a vowel.

With a violence that surprised him, Omar strode over to Mr. E. "Look," said Omar, "that hillside, look at that, would you?" Mr. E had been crouching over one of the irrigation ditches, but he dutifully stood up, looked, and nodded. Omar continued: "I'm not sure what it means to you, yet I think I'm making sense of it now, you know? It wasn't something I've seen, or maybe not the way you think, but I'm dead certain that there was a hillside like that in a dream I had, possibly in Morocco. What I'm trying to communicate is that there's something disturbing about it, and not just the way it looks. You see, in this dream there was something chasing me, I don't know what, but it was the kind of presence that haunts you. It was huge and fearsome and then there was a hillside like this just standing there. Do you understand what I'm getting at here? Do you?"

Mr. E looked calmly at Omar. "I think I do. I had a dream that was like yours once. A large animal was chasing me, most likely a furry mammal, but I do not recall what kind." He began writing anew on his clipboard and Omar, resigned, stared anew at the hideous hillside that now seemed like his sole companion.

## Part 2: Fiction

1

An important theme in the passage is

- A) the alienating nature of intellectualism.
- B) the intimidating effect of a new acquaintance.
- C) the feeling of displacement that results from constant travel.
- D) the desire to forget personal troubles through hard work.

2

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 16-19 (“I’ve . . . me?”)
- B) Lines 27-32 (“Mr. E . . . tree”)
- C) Lines 47-50 (“What . . . soul?”)
- D) Lines 52-56 (“You spend . . . Australia”)

3

The phrase “The thing itself” in line 6 most clearly functions as a reference to

- A) the “hillside” (line 1).
- B) “vertebrae” (line 3).
- C) a “herbivore” (line 5).
- D) the “rest of the landscape” (line 9).

4

As compared to Omar, Mr. E is portrayed as more interested in

- A) the details of the work site projects.
- B) the well-being of the work site employees.
- C) the future profitability of the work site.
- D) the possibility of misfortunes at the work site.

5

As used in line 27, “gifts” most nearly means

- A) embellishments.
- B) generosityes.
- C) benefits.
- D) abilities.

6

On the basis of the fifth paragraph (lines 24-44), Omar is

- A) displeased that Mr. E has ignored a variety of different inquiries.
- B) aware that he possesses relatively little information about Mr. E.
- C) puzzled that Mr. E does not exhibit a greater sense of personal pride.
- D) optimistic that Mr. E will become more welcoming over time.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

One of the functions served by Omar's statements in lines 65-77 is to call attention to

- A) Omar's belief that his dream is linked to a widespread fear.
- B) Omar's fear that his dream is indicative of future troubles.
- C) Omar's hope that Mr. E will empathize with Omar himself.
- D) Omar's sense that the dream is both memorable and incoherent.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence that Mr. E complies with Omar's requests?

- A) Lines 60-61 ("Omar . . . Mr. E")
- B) Lines 62-64 ("Mr. E . . . nodded")
- C) Line 78 ("Mr. E . . . I do")
- D) Lines 79-81 ("I had . . . kind")

9

As used in line 70, "communicate" most nearly means

- A) publicize.
- B) connect to.
- C) convey.
- D) permit.

10

Which of the following can be inferred from the final paragraph of the passage?

- A) Mr. E has a complex and difficult life that he is hiding from Omar.
- B) Mr. E is incapable of understanding Omar's state of mind.
- C) Omar has decided that he will focus on the practical elements of the project at the site.
- D) Omar is increasingly convinced that a bond between himself and Mr. E is impossible.

## Part 2: Fiction

### Reading 14, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Pauline Farleigh, "Beets and Cheese," a short story based in part on the author's own life.

I waited outside the convent at Villa Walsh Academy to see her somber face, never a smile to greet me or a warm word. On gray mornings, all the nuns walking from the convent to the school buildings look the same, silhouetted in black against the brick buildings; these buildings are a mystery to many, but not to me. I have been through the halls, up the stairs, in and out of the infirmaries, in the kitchens and the closets of almost every convent in New Jersey. I often ask myself why I, a non-Catholic 52 year-old woman, have become such a trusted friend to an 83 year-old nun. Well, today is our 12th moving day. We will go to a convent in New Brunswick and load my family van with the same particle board furniture, black wool sweaters, plastic garbage cans, and precious box of religious figurines that have made up her "worldly possessions" for the twenty or so years we have been acquainted. In the past, we moved her to prepare for assignments in a new school, but this day would be the last trip of its kind. She faltered as she groped for the passenger side handle of my van and slid inside. Sister Catherine was retiring.

"Oh, they'll keep me plenty busy at the Motherhouse, Pauline, you can be sure of that. I'll miss the children, of course. Why, I don't know why everyone made so much noise about 'bad students.' The children are perfect angels for me. I'll miss those 6th grade boys to be sure; they were just fine, just fine."

It occurs to me that my first meeting with Sister Catherine was because of my 6th grade boy. A straight "A" student, Charles discovered that his grades suddenly dropped in her math class. Alarmed at the 60's on quizzes and 70's on tests, I requested a meeting with her, several times.

After not receiving a response, I decided to visit her unannounced in her classroom. As I entered and introduced myself she didn't even look up from the papers she was correcting at the large oak desk stationed strategically by the door. She spoke firmly, "I know who you are and I don't wish to see you. If I was concerned about your son, I would have contacted you. There is no need for a meeting. The child knows at least 50% of his work. Why don't you give him a chance to learn the rest on his own? He'll do fine."

As we ride along, though, her thoughts are even farther back in the past. "Did I ever tell you about when I was in New Brunswick?" she asks, "You see, there was a Mother Superior there: cheap, let me tell you. I get \$70.00 dollars a month now and that's plenty for me. I make sure I always have enough for a tip, a dollar for someone who helps me. And I never cut back on the good things in life, graham crackers and those orange marmalade slices with white sugar. But this old Mother Superior, she was cheap. Once I asked her where our grocery money went and she explained that she sent it to the missions. Who am I to argue with giving money to the mission, those poor foreign children needing food every day? But do you know what she fed us every day for eight years? Beets and cheese. That's all, beets and cheese, years of beets and cheese. But I tricked her one day. I had to go to the dentist and she gave me fourteen cents for the bus. That was exactly how much it cost. She didn't give me a penny more. So Sister Jacinta had to go to the dentist too. That was twenty-eight cents between us. In those days we wore a full habit, black to the ground. When we'd go walking down the street, people would respect us as they passed. We really went walking that day. I told Jacinta that there was a bakery next to the dentist and after we had our appointment we could buy macaroons, coconut macaroons. After the dentist, we went into the bakery and put our twenty-eight cents on the counter and asked for just that much in macaroons. We ate them all as we walked all the way home to the convent. When we came into the dining room, there they were, all the other sisters eating beets and cheese."

## Part 2: Fiction

1

Which choice best summarizes the passage?

- A) Two characters are prompted to consider their past choices by a chance encounter.
- B) Two characters use pleasant and casual discussion to work through an otherwise difficult situation.
- C) In the course of a day that represents a significant change, two characters reflect on past events.
- D) In the course of a significant conversation, two characters reach a new understanding of one another.

2

In the first paragraph, the narrator describes Sister Catherine's "worldly possessions" in order to indicate

- A) her sense that Sister Catherine is different from the other nuns.
- B) her appreciation for Sister Catherine's years of self-sacrifice.
- C) her belief that Sister Catherine is uninterested in worldly wealth.
- D) her precise and detailed knowledge of Sister Catherine's lifestyle.

3

Which choice best supports the idea that Sister Catherine did not agree with some of the ideas popular in the schools and convents?

- A) Lines 25-27 ("Oh . . . that")
- B) Lines 27-29 ("Why . . . students")
- C) Lines 43-45 ("I know . . . you")
- D) Lines 46-48 ("The child . . . fine")

4

As used in lines 27 and 30, "miss" most nearly means

- A) be likely to disregard.
- B) make an overestimation of.
- C) have positive recollections of.
- D) find a way to avoid.

5

It can be inferred that Sister Catherine does not reply to the narrator's request for "a meeting" to discuss the narrator's son because

- A) she is naturally temperamental and reserved.
- B) she does not share the narrator's concerns.
- C) she finds the narrator's presence irritating.
- D) she enjoys teaching but not administrative duties.

6

As used in line 47, "a chance" most nearly means

- A) the luck.
- B) a random occurrence.
- C) a particular fate.
- D) the opportunity.

7

In the account that concludes the passage, Sister Jacinta is described by Sister Catherine as

- A) a reluctant ally.
- B) a possible liability.
- C) a compassionate friend.
- D) a cooperative accomplice.

## Part 2: Fiction

8

One of the important ironies present in the passage is that

- A) the narrator became close to Sister Catherine despite their unmistakable differences.
- B) Sister Catherine can relate to children better than she can relate to people of her own age.
- C) the narrator is more interested in Sister Catherine's past than Sister Catherine herself is.
- D) Sister Catherine believes that failure is a more valuable experience than success.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 10-13 ("I often . . . nun")
- B) Lines 29-31 ("The children . . . fine")
- C) Lines 34-37 ("A straight . . . class")
- D) Lines 49-50 ("As we . . . past")

10

Based on the final paragraph of the passage, Sister Catherine and the Mother Superior would most likely agree that

- A) thrift and resourcefulness are not widely appreciated as virtues.
- B) spending money on gestures of gratitude or appreciation is worthwhile.
- C) those who have money should make sacrifices to help those in need.
- D) luxuries are seldom a source of true fulfillment.

## Part 2: Fiction

### Reading 15, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Sandra Persone, "An Unlikely Gift."

For my tenth birthday, my mother had told me I could buy any pet I wanted. Just not a dog or a cat. Or a snake. Or the clever-looking blue and gold parrot that lived in the fancy cage at the front, although anything else in the pet store would be acceptable.

"Can I get one of the lizards that change colors?" I asked when we were driving over.

"Honey, it's your choice, but I don't think any of the other girls in your class would want a lizard."

"Maybe they have a frog that changes colors instead! Could I get that?"

My mother was thinking. She was probably thinking about Jessica McRorty's birthday party a month before, when Mrs. McRorty had driven us to the pet store and let us pick out any of the one-dollar goldfishes we wanted, instead of giving us goodie bags. Most of the fish were plain orange and just stayed in place. But I found a big one, an energetic black one with a feathery tail and shining silver eyes. I decided on the spot that I'd call him Dash. When she came to pick me up, mother asked whether any of the other girls had bought fish like that. I said I didn't know and it didn't matter, because my fish was better than all the other girls' fish put together.

When we arrived, the clever parrot was jumping around his cage, probably because the miniature golf course across the street annoyed him.

"Do you want a bird?" asked my mother after I finished watching the parrot. "I think they have birds back here," she said. We went into a side room where there were nine or ten cages. My mother led me over to one cage where a bunch of parakeets were pushing one another off the perch and smacking at each other with their wings.

"What about the mice? Could we try them instead?" I asked.

We didn't find any mice in the glass case that said "Mice," so my mother got the man from behind the counter. "They're under here," he said as he lifted a piece of hollow log off the floor of the case. A swarm of gray mice started rushing around. They crowded near the food and water bowls, but didn't start eating or drinking. "They think it's safe over there," said the man.

"Do you have anything else along these lines?" asked my mother.

"We have four or five ferrets," said the man. "And plenty of rabbits."

We went over to the rabbits. "What usually happens," said the man, "is that the people who breed show rabbits always breed too many every year, so every year they send us some of the extras." The man pointed to a puffy white rabbit with pink eyes. "He's the son of a first-placer. They're mostly like that. High quality."

I snapped my fingers at the white rabbit, but the white rabbit stayed put. I was about to snap again but my mother pushed my hand down. I looked up and saw more cages of puffy rabbits. Down near the floor were some frightened guinea pigs and a brown rabbit that looked like it was sleeping. I bent down fast and snapped my fingers.

The brown rabbit woke up. It stretched out its hind legs. Then it hopped around a little and paused in the middle of its cage. It flicked its tongue, then stood up and started stroking down its ears with its front paws.

"Can I buy this one?" I asked.

My mother leaned down to look. This rabbit wasn't big and bunchy like the other rabbits. It looked like a wild rabbit. Except wild rabbits always look afraid, and this one didn't look like it was afraid of anything.

"Where is this one from?" asked my mother.

"He hasn't got a pedigree," said the man, "but the people who come in here wanting the show rabbits always like to watch him."

"I suppose that means he won't cost as much," said my mother.

"No," said the man. "I suppose he won't."

## Part 2: Fiction

1

The main purpose of the passage is to present

- A) precise memories and observations that suggest a few of the narrator's preferences.
- B) a contrast between the narrator and her mother that places the reader's sympathies with the narrator.
- C) a series of choices that can be explained by reference to the narrator's family life.
- D) a vividly-recollected event that begins a new stage of the narrator's maturity.

2

As used in line 6, "acceptable" most nearly means

- A) granted approval.
- B) considered wise.
- C) effective.
- D) popular.

3

As used in line 21, "energetic" most nearly means

- A) inspirational.
- B) versatile.
- C) outlandish.
- D) dynamic.

4

On the basis of the passage, it can be inferred that the "clever" parrot

- A) is considered an improper pet by the narrator's mother due to its high cost and unruly personality.
- B) is seen as an ideal pet by the narrator on account of its intriguing habits and striking appearance.
- C) had caught the narrator's interest at some point before the primary events of the passage.
- D) had been in the pet store for a long time and had become a source of entertainment for the visitors.

5

The parakeets in the pet store are characterized by the narrator as

- A) unappealing.
- B) upsetting.
- C) unparalleled.
- D) unmemorable.

6

Which statement about the narrator's mother would the narrator herself find most accurate?

- A) The narrator's mother was worried by her daughter's creativity and rebelliousness.
- B) The narrator's mother believed that the narrator made unconventional choices.
- C) The narrator's mother often felt that her daughter misinterpreted her statements.
- D) The narrator's mother was eager to teach the narrator the value of making compromises.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 1-3 (“For my . . . snake”)
- B) Lines 9-10 (“Honey . . . lizard”)
- C) Lines 14-19 (“My mother . . . bags”)
- D) Lines 32-34 (“Do you . . . said”)

8

Compared to the white rabbit, the brown rabbit is portrayed as

- A) smaller and more nimble.
- B) faster and more intelligent.
- C) healthier but less intriguing.
- D) younger but much cheaper.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 53-57 (“What . . . extras”)
- B) Lines 73-74 (“This rabbit . . . rabbits”)
- C) Lines 75-77 (“Except . . . anything”)
- D) Lines 80-81 (“The people . . . him”)

10

What similarity between “Dash” (line 22) and the “brown rabbit” (line 68) can be inferred from the passage?

- A) They are vigorous and adventurous in ways that other domestic animals typically are not.
- B) They immediately win the favor of the narrator herself but fail to interest the narrator’s mother.
- C) They possess positive qualities that the other animals with which they are grouped do not exhibit.
- D) They are seen by the narrator as animals that exhibit some of her own positive qualities.

## Part 2: Fiction

### Reading 16, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Jess Kaye, *Girls in the Band: A Novel*.

Line  
5  
10  
15  
20  
25  
30  
35

While Jossie and Liv barreled ahead, deep in argument about whether an up-stroke or a down-stroke on an E power chord really made any difference, Alexandra wandered along a good fifteen feet behind. Anyone who didn't know her would think that she was absentmindedly toggling two buttons on the Discman at her waist. Jossie and Liv, by now, knew that she—the one they had anointed “Evil Genius,” after all—was in the midst of some arcane musical calculation that was part grunge metal and part chaos theory. This time, she was playing and re-playing the same 3.5 seconds of “Zombie,” the part where the first verse gives way to the first iteration of the chorus. Jossie and Liv had heard her discourse to no end on how each of the Cranberries' best songs didn't simply switch from chorus to verse: each one “spiraled” section into section, almost as though each chorus kept the essence of the verse mostly intact and threw it out of control. These same thoughts were spiraling anew through Alexandra's head as she bumped into a mailbox. She turned, saw that she had reached the band's destination—The Plainsland Music Shop (est. 1983)—and followed Jossie and Liv inside.

The door swung open, and Russ's first thought was that the two junior high girls milling around near the amplifiers had meant to go to the chocolate store one door down. When the door swung open again and a smaller girl with a huge Discman wandered through, and when the first two remained near the speakers, chattering with connoisseur intensity, Russ realized that they might mean business. He shut the Tupperware container that held his lunch of spicy potatoes, slicked his mustache, and jaunted out from behind his glass counter. The two taller girls watched him, uninterested, listened to him ask the usual

40 things—school, ages, what kind of band they had—and responded to all, still uninterested. Finally Jossie—the lead guitarist, the assertive one, the non-nonsense one, the one Liv and Alexandra had nicknamed “Boss”—told mustache man that she was looking for an effects pedal.  
45 One that could distort a guitar chord to sound like a space ship, an oboe, or a pile of broken glass. Maybe even make it sound like an acoustic guitar chord. Russ tried to bring out some samples, but she knew exactly what she wanted. It was a black metal effects pedal, \$49.99 in one of the catalogs she'd seen. Russ wasn't sure he had it; Jossie told him to check. Russ went and rummaged behind the speakers, then rummaged in the store room. Fifteen minutes later he came back with the  
55 effects pedal and told Jossie it would cost \$64.99. Jossie said she'd give him \$55.99. Russ said he'd give it to her for \$59.99 and throw in some guitar picks, and he had a deal.

As Russ dumped the pedal into a brown bag and then, well, waited, the girls emptied their pockets onto the glass counter. Jossie brought out two crisp \$20s and a \$5, Alexandra a few wrinkled \$1s and a scotch-taped \$10. Liv—the drummer, the one with aubergine hair, the one nicknamed  
65 “Maniac”—dumped about four dozen coins on the counter and watched them roll all over the place. Russ considered that he was getting a good deal: that stupid pedal had been sitting in the back room for at least a year or two now, and he still had seven more to sell off somehow. As he counted up the money, the small one, the one with the walkman, asked if he could throw in any heavy-duty picks. Apparently she played bass guitar. “Sure, why not?” said Russ, grasping a handful  
75 of them—another non-seller—and dumping them into the bag. The small girl clutched the bag and walked out. The one who'd bargained with Russ waited while he wrote her a receipt. Then she walked out the door with the one with the weird hair, who knocked over a revolving stand full of sheet music as she exited. Russ rushed out, determined to make those girls (at least the crazy-haired one) come back and clean up. The sidewalk, though, was entirely empty.  
80

# Part 2: Fiction

1

Which choice best summarizes the passage?

- A) A group of characters attempts to resolve a conflict initiated by a newly-encountered character.
- B) A single character finds that his principles are challenged by the arrival of three other characters.
- C) Three characters meet a new acquaintance and quickly make a satisfying transaction.
- D) Three characters enter a new setting and learn much from their surroundings.

2

Which statement best describes a technique that the narrator uses to present the personalities of Jossie, Liv, and Alexandra?

- A) Referring to their nicknames in order to suggest some of their defining character traits.
- B) Describing the types of money they carry to suggest their social and family backgrounds.
- C) Mentioning their chosen instruments as metaphors for their personal qualities.
- D) Depicting ideas about the effects pedal as indicative of the genres of music that they prefer.

3

Which lines most strongly suggest that Alexandra is completely absorbed in the analysis of music?

- A) Lines 5-7 (“Anyone . . . waist”)
- B) Lines 11-14 (“This time . . . chorus”)
- C) Lines 20-22 (“These . . . mailbox”)
- D) Lines 29-34 (“When . . . business”)

4

As used in line 45, “distort” most nearly means

- A) parody.
- B) expand.
- C) undermine.
- D) reconfigure.

5

Which of the following statements best characterizes Jossie’s interactions with Russ?

- A) She sees bargaining with him as a welcome challenge.
- B) She feels a need to demonstrate her musical expertise to him.
- C) She is not interested in casual conversation with him.
- D) She does not treat him as authoritative or trustworthy.

6

Over the course of the passage, Russ comes to view the three girls as customers who

- A) have a well-defined objective.
- B) might cause a disruption.
- C) are confused about his motives.
- D) would benefit from instruction.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

The references to the effects pedal serve to emphasize

- A) Jossie's pride in her good judgment and bargaining skills.
- B) Russ's eagerness to find a buyer for the device.
- C) the relatively low price of the pedal itself.
- D) the popularity of the pedal among guitarists.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 44-48 ("One . . . chord")
- B) Lines 48-49 ("Russ . . . wanted")
- C) Lines 56-58 ("Jossie . . . deal")
- D) Lines 67-71 ("Russ . . . somehow")

9

The reference to Alexandra's role as a bass guitarist is meant to explain

- A) her status as the "Evil Genius" of the three girls.
- B) her absorption in music early in the passage.
- C) her reason for asking for the heavy-duty picks.
- D) her motive for carrying the bag of purchases.

10

As used in line 75, "grasping" most nearly means

- A) floundering towards.
- B) contemplating.
- C) picking up.
- D) attacking.

# Part 2: Fiction

## Reading 17, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Richard Bellinger, *The Way It Works: A Memoir of Our Discontent*.

Line  
5  
10  
15  
20  
25  
30  
35  
40  
45  
50  
55  
60  
65  
70  
75  
80  
85  
90  
95  
100  
105  
110  
115  
120  
125  
130  
135  
140  
145  
150  
155  
160  
165  
170  
175  
180  
185  
190  
195  
200  
205  
210  
215  
220  
225  
230  
235  
240  
245  
250  
255  
260  
265  
270  
275  
280  
285  
290  
295  
300  
305  
310  
315  
320  
325  
330  
335  
340  
345  
350  
355  
360  
365  
370  
375  
380  
385  
390  
395  
400  
405  
410  
415  
420  
425  
430  
435  
440  
445  
450  
455  
460  
465  
470  
475  
480  
485  
490  
495  
500  
505  
510  
515  
520  
525  
530  
535  
540  
545  
550  
555  
560  
565  
570  
575  
580  
585  
590  
595  
600  
605  
610  
615  
620  
625  
630  
635  
640  
645  
650  
655  
660  
665  
670  
675  
680  
685  
690  
695  
700  
705  
710  
715  
720  
725  
730  
735  
740  
745  
750  
755  
760  
765  
770  
775  
780  
785  
790  
795  
800  
805  
810  
815  
820  
825  
830  
835  
840  
845  
850  
855  
860  
865  
870  
875  
880  
885  
890  
895  
900  
905  
910  
915  
920  
925  
930  
935  
940  
945  
950  
955  
960  
965  
970  
975  
980  
985  
990  
995

That day my mother had bundled herself off to a flower show. Personally, I would rather have seen the flowers. I liked flowers; once when I was out walking I had found a beautiful blue wildflower. I put it in a little drinking glass on my bed table, and my father snatched away during the night. In contrast, I knew almost nothing about football, and I knew that my father was perfectly aware of my ignorance. From the moment, in fact, that we got to the arena, he began pointing, and gesturing, and explaining everything he could. . .

So we were sitting there early in the first quarter. My father was trying to explain to me exactly how football worked. But I was not listening. I was watching the fine feathery clouds that moved across the sky, now that the day had grown mild and warm. I was watching them and wondering if there was some mysterious correspondence between the courses these clouds followed and the movements of the men up and down the field, or the movements of the spectators up and down the stadium steps. Did the movements of the spectators determine the movements of the clouds, or did the movements of the clouds determine the movements of the spectators? And what about the spectators who were not moving at all? All the clouds were moving. Did something else, maybe a single large cloud far off on the horizon, silently command these spectators to be still?

My father lightly shook my shoulder.  
"Yes," I said.  
"I asked you a question," he said. "The away team has intercepted the ball. Do you know what that means?"  
"What?" I said.

"There has been an interception," he said. He thought a minute. And then he shifted around and stared at me. Straight into my eyes. "You have not been listening," he said.

"What?" I said.  
"I don't even think you've been paying attention to the game," he said. His voice was not raised but I could tell that he was angry. "Do you want to be here?" he said.

I squirmed in my seat. Now I was worried. I didn't know why but there was something in his voice that made me very, very worried. "Yes," I said. "Thank you for taking me here," I said.

He still stared. "If you are not going to watch the game we can walk right out to the car right now. There are some boys I know who would appreciate these tickets very much. Do you remember your cousin Lawrence?" I had met my cousin Lawrence only once, many years ago at a wedding, or so my parents told me, though they might have been mistaken, or I might have been too young to remember. But I knew that I was supposed to say "yes." So I did. And my father began to remind me about my cousin Lawrence, how Lawrence worked at a summer camp teaching arts and crafts, and how until he had found out about the job opportunity he hadn't known a thing about arts and crafts, but he taught himself overnight and applied well before the deadline and got the job, that was how much he valued money. Then, Lawrence bought an old car with his first year's earnings, and the next summer he got another job, and he drove this car from job to job and even taught himself, as a precaution in case the car ever broke down, to change a tire and check the transmission. Nobody even showed him, he just took the car manual and taught himself. "Now, do you think that a young man like Lawrence gets to go to very many football games?" said my father. "Should I just give these tickets to him?"

"No," I said timidly. "Thanks for the tickets. I'm sorry. I like being here."

"Good," he said. "Our team will have the ball soon." I scanned the field. I didn't understand anything that anybody down there was doing.

## Part 2: Fiction

1

The passage primarily describes

- A) a character relationship that has become a consistent source of conflict.
- B) an excursion that does not suit one character's preferences and interests.
- C) a setting that interests one character intensely and that another character disregards.
- D) an event that one character sees as an opportunity for reconciliation with another character.

2

Which of the following is one of the central ironies examined in the passage?

- A) Recreational activities can lead to moments of sadness.
- B) Hard work can be more fulfilling than leisure and imagination.
- C) Closely related people can have incompatible personalities.
- D) Subtle disagreements can be more upsetting than dramatic disputes.

3

As used in line 9, "ignorance" most nearly means

- A) inability to think clearly.
- B) lack of specialized knowledge.
- C) unwillingness to adapt.
- D) disregard for valid information.

4

The function of the second paragraph of the passage (lines 12-30) is to

- A) portray the narrator as impractical.
- B) reveal the extent of the narrator's creativity.
- C) record the narrator's observations and musings.
- D) question the father's ability to understand the narrator.

5

The narrator would agree that, in terms of personality, his father could be

- A) obsessed with the idea of useful work.
- B) oblivious to his son's true passions.
- C) alternately aggressive and anti-social in attitude.
- D) menacing even while remaining outwardly calm.

6

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 3-7 ("I liked . . . night")
- B) Lines 9-11 ("From the . . . could")
- C) Lines 37-40 ("There has . . . said")
- D) Lines 46-48 ("Now . . . worried")

7

As used in line 59, "supposed to" most nearly means

- A) estimated to.
- B) instructed to.
- C) expected to.
- D) believed to.

## Part 2: Fiction

8

On the basis of the descriptions in the passage, Lawrence displays which quality?

- A) A reserved temperament.
- B) Self-denial.
- C) Leadership.
- D) Initiative.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 54-58 (“I had . . . remember”)
- B) Lines 59-62 (“And . . . crafts”)
- C) Lines 64-67 (“He taught . . . money”)
- D) Lines 74-76 (“Now . . . father”)

10

The final sentence of the passage (“I didn’t . . . doing”) primarily serves to

- A) show that the narrator’s disinterest has persisted.
- B) return to one of the narrator’s acknowledged traits.
- C) cast doubt on the narrator’s ability to understand his father.
- D) provide an additional interpretation of the story about Lawrence.

## Part 2: Fiction

### Reading 18, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Alina Trastinskii, "Heartbreak Days." The narrator of this passage is a 40-year-old man who works as an accountant.

I didn't go into work the day after my wife left me, or for three days afterward. At no point was I in danger of being fired, and in fact I collected my regular pay during all this time. The first day  
Line 5 I needed to take off, I simply showed up at 8:15 in the morning to deliver a note to Kranitzky. The note said something to this effect: "Dear Mr. Kranitzky, I am going to need to take a presently uncertain number of days off as allowed according  
10 to Amendment 31 of the company code. Your co-worker, friend, and subordinate—" and then my name, which is not important at this point.

Kranitzky glumly nodded, put the note somewhere in his desk, and waved me away so  
15 that he could get back to work. He didn't say much, but I am aware that he didn't like when this happened. Maybe he felt annoyed with himself, since it's partly because of him that we have Amendment 31.

When Kranitzky became our office manager, Japan's business models were widely esteemed. The first thing Kranitzky did was distribute a book on the time-saving strategies used in the Japanese workplace and tell us to read carefully.  
25 I did not give the document much thought, but perhaps other employees did. At our monthly meeting, when Kranitzky asked us if there were any policies from the book that our office should adopt, a large number of our workers  
30 noticed a passage in the book which stated that some Japanese companies give their workers paid leave in the event of break-ups, domestic disputes, divorce notifications, and other types of relationship turmoil. Kranitzky said that this  
35 was not the kind of policy he wanted to adopt. However, we declared that we would only let

him set up the work efficiency policies he liked if he gave us the kind of relationship policy the Japanese had.

40 I do not know if we were the first company in St. Petersburg to institute something like this. What I do know is that the Japanese policy is significantly different from the policy that our office adopted. The Japanese policy only provides  
45 one day a year of relationship leave, and only provides this time off at half the normal pay. Our policy was substantially more lenient. At first, Kranitzky wanted strict conditions like the ones in Japan. He wanted a day limit. Yet Vasily from  
50 accounting jumped up immediately in protest.

"What do you think we are? Are we robots?" shouted Vasily. "Do you think you can predict how many times a man has his heart broken in a year? Are we computers that you can  
55 type 'Feel this, feel that,' and we will feel it as easily as a computer program responds to a simple command? Are we cows that feel nothing but a blow to the head with a hammer? If I am heartbroken all year, it is my right to be  
60 heartbroken in peace and quiet!"

Kranitzky wanted to say something, but Vasily banged his fist against the big wooden meeting room table. "I will always stand up to oppression and I will not stand for this!" he shouted.

65 Other people started glaring at Kranitzky. He took off his glasses and spent a while rubbing his temples in a mood of deep thought, though ultimately he said we could have unlimited days. But for each day, he wanted us to bring in a  
70 psychologist's or doctor's note for justification.

Vasily slammed the table again but he didn't say anything. Everyone was silent and tense until Margarita, a pointy-nosed little woman who answered phones, rose to speak.

75 "Mr. Kranitzky, that will cost money. The doctor will want money. Tell me, sir, how can I afford to take a day at half my usual pay when I will just be spending more money than I normally would?"

80 "That's the truth!" roared Vasily.

"And Mr. Kranitzky, I don't have a psychologist," continued Margarita. "Won't it just cost me more money and more time to find a

## Part 2: Fiction

psychologist?"

- 85 "Enough with the psychologists!" shouted Vasily. "What do they know?"
- "Perhaps not much," said Kranitzky. "But this decision is still mine to make." But the argument did not end. After another half hour of this,
- 90 Kranitzky finally felt forced to give us full wages for the days off and let us write our own notes of justification.

1

Which choice best summarizes the passage?

- A) A group of characters band together for the purpose of undermining an authority figure.
- B) A group of characters discover that an authority figure is working against their interests.
- C) An authority figure intentionally brings a scene of tension and uncertainty to a state of crisis.
- D) An authority figure is confronted by subordinates whose priorities do not align with his own.

2

In terms of developmental structure, the passage as a whole depicts

- A) a specific scene followed by analysis demonstrating that similar scenes now occur regularly.
- B) a memorable event followed by a discussion in defense of the narrator's actions during that event.
- C) an interaction followed by an account of the events that explain that same interaction.
- D) a deteriorating relationship followed by analysis of earlier, positive stages in that relationship.

3

As used in line 10, "code" most nearly means

- A) analysis.
- B) protocol.
- C) confidentiality.
- D) communication.

4

It can be inferred from the passage that Kranitzky's main intention in introducing the Japanese business practices was to

- A) encourage collaboration among the officeworkers.
- B) promote critical thinking about modern business methods.
- C) promote an improved management style.
- D) enhance his company's reputation.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 20-21 ("When . . . esteemed")
- B) Lines 22-24 ("The first . . . carefully")
- C) Lines 36-39 ("However, we . . . had")
- D) Lines 44-47 ("The Japanese . . . lenient")

## Part 2: Fiction

6

Within the passage as a whole, the narrator functions as a character who

- A) sympathizes with Kranitzky but does not fully understand Kranitzky's motives.
- B) records the impact of events that are entirely beyond his control.
- C) observes events firsthand while remaining mostly passive.
- D) offers critical commentary on an unusual conflict.

7

As used in line 67, "deep" most nearly means

- A) unbounded.
- B) poignant.
- C) intense.
- D) wise.

8

Margarita's references to specialists such as doctors and psychologists primarily serve to emphasize

- A) apparent obstacles to implementing one of Kranitzky's ideas.
- B) financial difficulties that are more of a burden to her than to the other workers.
- C) Kranitzky's obliviousness to the challenges that the workers face.
- D) the impossibility of communicating thoughts and emotions with complete accuracy.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence that Vasily finds Mr. Kranitzky's ideas unjust?

- A) Lines 52-54 ("Do . . . year?")
- B) Lines 59-60 ("If I am . . . quiet!")
- C) Lines 62-63 ("I will . . . shouted")
- D) Lines 85-86 ("Enough . . . know?")

10

Over the course of his conversation with Vasily and the other employees, Kranitzky primarily

- A) makes concessions to a series of demands.
- B) argues that a specific approach is impractical.
- C) acknowledges the weaknesses in his own logic.
- D) attempts to understand various grievances.

# Part 2: Fiction

## Reading 19, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from A.R. Holme, *Knight, Death, and Devil*.

For four years—the four that he had spent at college—Timothy Garland’s life had made the most perfect sense that any life could. Northerton University wasn’t the rest of life: the campus would always remind Garland of an image that he had seen in a physics textbook once, a diagram of the volutes and jags and self-circling passageways that electrons form as they circle the nuclei of the heavier radioactive elements. Even the college town around it vortexed beautifully back. Every tavern entrance and cobblestone alley was another long, invisible vector into Clemm Street, and from there into a critical mass of tulips and spires.

Before those four years, there was childhood and young adulthood in Williamsburg, Virginia. There was a small private school; there were 4H fairs; there were caddying jobs and lifeguarding jobs; there was his father, a middle-manager at a utility company who had a welding shed in the back yard. There was Timothy, who believed that imagination must be ethereal because normality was such a plodding, plunking creature of rescue tubes and golf bags.

Even in adulthood, part of him could not let go of those four years of analytical purity. That perhaps is why he had become first a bond trader, then a derivatives trader, then a bond trader again. He traded in things that were ethereal, unlike a currency that you could hold, unlike the company that made your phone or demanded your water bill. What was a bond? Debt. Nonexistent money, that made real money, if your mathematics were right.

That same part of him led him to file application after application to professorship after professorship, to spend his Sundays whittling away at book reviews for second-string cultural anthropology journals, to attend conferences

where he had no real reason to be. Purity of that kind cannot be forced out of mind, and was the kind of purity that Garland was trying to force into his life again.

Within a few months of retiring as a bond trader, Garland had secured some adjunct teaching at a for-profit college on 24th Street. From there he’d hoped to build another edifice of purity for himself, but it didn’t turn out like that. In the early morning of 5:45, he would set off for a run near the FDR Drive, mist on the benches, the hospitals on his right and the East River on his left and a few red taillights pounding their way upstate. He would return home, shower, coordinate his suit and tie, and set off for his 8:00 class well before his wife would awaken. Yet it didn’t, none of it did, matter when he got to class: of his fifteen enrolled students, maybe seven would show and all of them would be hidden behind the pathetic black plastic of the Dell computers that the college had placed in every single classroom. Garland would spend twenty minutes explicating a chapter of a microeconomics textbook and asking questions that, greeted with blank stares, he was forced to answer himself. He would then turn on a projector and lead the students (who could, behind that phalanx of Dell screens, be looking at pictures of cats or buying sneakers) through an article he’d found the week before on MarketWatch. Then he’d ask for questions, get none, and tell everyone to start on the next week’s homework.

Garland wasn’t a bad teacher, or a good one; he handed out a proliferation of B+es and was pretty B+ himself, to be honest. But the class became its own escape from reality, unless he got a student who answered too many questions with too much personal information (and reminded him of his daughter) or who turned in a few brilliant assignments and then disappeared during Finals Week (and reminded him of his son). It took two years of this before he felt how firmly it was actually pulling him back into everything that the mathematics of an unreal campus and unreal money had pulled him out of.

## Part 2: Fiction

1

A main theme of the passage is that

- A) trying to re-create earlier contentment can end in disappointment.
- B) intellectual fulfillment is incompatible with material success.
- C) self-denial can be a temporary source of pleasure.
- D) family life can aggravate already intense conflicts.

2

The main purpose of the first two paragraphs is to

- A) demonstrate that Garland cannot re-create the happiness that his college years entailed.
- B) create a sharp contrast between two stages of Garland's life and education.
- C) suggest that Garland is imaginative yet fundamentally impractical.
- D) explain Garland's motives for re-entering the world of academics.

3

Which of the following is linked to the four years of "analytical purity" (line 25) that Garland experienced?

- A) Garland's determination to become a professor.
- B) Garland's interest in obscure areas of finance.
- C) Garland's eagerness to increase his own knowledge.
- D) Garland's aversion to challenges and conflict.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 16-20 ("There . . . yard")
- B) Lines 29-30 ("He traded . . . bill")
- C) Lines 34-39 ("That same . . . be")
- D) Lines 43-45 ("Within . . . 24th Street")

5

As used in line 44, "secured" most nearly means

- A) validated.
- B) obtained.
- C) improved.
- D) fortified.

6

What is ironic about the presence of the Dell computers in the classroom where Garland teaches?

- A) They allow access to educational content that Garland finds irrelevant.
- B) They make it difficult for Garland to complete his planned lectures.
- C) They are abundant yet are disliked by both faculty and students.
- D) They may serve mostly to distract from the students' education.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

In his role as a college instructor, Garland can best be characterized as

- A) insensitive.
- B) self-absorbed.
- C) mediocre.
- D) ill-tempered.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 54-55 (“Yet it . . . class”)
- B) Lines 59-63 (“Garland . . . himself”)
- C) Lines 63-67 (“He would . . . MarketWatch”)
- D) Lines 70-72 (“Garland . . . honest”)

9

As used in line 62, “greeted” most nearly means

- A) indicated.
- B) responded to.
- C) sanctioned.
- D) introduced.

10

In the context of the passage, the phrase “unreal campus” (line 81) refers to

- A) the private school that Garland attended.
- B) the university that Garland attended.
- C) the college where Garland taught.
- D) an ideal situation that Garland never attained.

## Part 2: Fiction

### Reading 20, Literature

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from George Schwinn, *Exit Wounds*. The narrator of this passage is a young man who volunteers at a nursing home while completing a doctoral degree in anthropology.

Returning to Merryvale was a little odd. I already had met one resident and I wondered how others were similar or different. I didn't expect much to compete with Mr. Leather, who was a

This time, upon arriving at the center, I saw people mulling around inside. I pulled on the door but it would not open. It seemed that one of the new workers had accidentally locked the door and I was eventually let in. Once inside, I went to see my contact Sam. He told me he was not expecting me Tuesday but rather Thursday. Not knowing what to do, he said he figured he could put me with another guest to "spend some time." This guest was Joe.

Joe is confined to a wheelchair and has large sunken eyes. However, beneath his glasses, baseball cap, and overgrown mustache hair is a man with a personality just as distinctive as Mr. Leather's. Joe is passionate, intensely passionate about Wii video game bowling. It is odd that such a recent invention as the Wii has found its way into the hands of Merryvale, a place where one might think it is difficult to find anything newer than pre-WWII; however, the Wii seems to have made quite an impression.

Meeting Joe was quite interesting at first. When I first encountered him, I reached out to shake his hand. He did nothing. I long ago used to take this as a sign of disrespect, but now find it as something to not even think about. Joe's hands seemed to be occupied with wheeling his chair toward the "Wii Room." I offered to push, but he insisted that he was a man and would get

there on his own. Eventually we made it, and after starting up the Wii, something he seemed to have no trouble with, we began to bowl. "I never used to like bowling" remarks Joe. "But this machine makes it a lot of fun!" After bowling for close to an hour, Joe said that he felt like heading back to his room.

I quickly learned that "heading back" did not entail idleness for Joe. Rather than simply sit and talk of "the old days," Joe liked to keep to the present. He was also obsessed with games, including the next one he produced: dominoes.

I am not very good at dominoes; truth be told, I hardly know how to play. Joe is very good, mercilessly good in fact. Through the first two games, I tried my best matching up dots to dots as that was the only thing I knew how to do. After a few games, Joe looked at me and raised a bushy eyebrow "You don't know how to play, do you?"

"No" I stated honestly.

"Well why you didn't say so? Let me teach you!"

Joe taught me as many basics as he could, and we continued with a few games. Once I had the concept down it was much easier to play, though I still got beaten (and badly) most times. It was finally time for me to go; not wanting to miss the shuttle back to campus, I got up rather abruptly.

"I have a ride to catch," I stated.

"Oh, you do. Well, looks like that's all the dominoes I can play for today!"

"Don't you play any one-player games?" I asked curiously.

"One-player games are for lonely people," Joe said solemnly.

Perhaps Joe made an excellent point. One-player games are for people who either have no one to play with or don't like other people. Joe was clearly neither of these. Or at least didn't want to be either. In a center where one is cut off from family and past ties, Joe could not stand the idea that he would have no one to play with. Even if he did have no one to play with, avoiding such "lonely games" and thinking instead of the two-player games perhaps made him happy.

"Come again some time!" he shouted as I left. Don't worry; I will.

## Part 2: Fiction

1

The main purpose of the passage is to depict

- A) a chance encounter that alters the narrator's world view.
- B) a new relationship that the narrator finds fulfilling.
- C) a collaborative activity that strengthens the narrator's confidence.
- D) a turn of events that leads to a long-lasting bond.

2

The narrator refers to Mr. Leather as an example of a resident who

- A) possesses a memorable personality.
- B) typically impresses visitors to Merryvale.
- C) displays confidence and self-sufficiency.
- D) is in most ways similar to Joe.

3

As used in line 27, "impression" most nearly means

- A) demonstration.
- B) observation.
- C) imprint.
- D) impact.

4

As described in the passage, Joe's interest in Wii bowling strikes the narrator as

- A) incongruous.
- B) comical.
- C) praiseworthy.
- D) confusing.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 21-22 ("Joe is . . . bowling")
- B) Lines 22-26 ("It is . . . pre-WWII")
- C) Lines 32-33 ("Joe's . . . Wii Room")
- D) Lines 36-40 ("Eventually . . . fun!")

6

As used in line 47, "produced" most nearly means

- A) staged.
- B) brought forth.
- C) fulfilled.
- D) crafted.

## Part 2: Fiction

7

Joe's declaration that he is done playing games "for today" (line 66) can best be explained by the fact that

- A) his recent experiences with Wii bowling and dominoes have left him completely satisfied.
- B) he finds talking about a progressing game to be an essential part of his gaming experience.
- C) his game options for the rest of day are associated with an unpleasant way of living.
- D) his views on two-person gaming are not shared by the other people who live at Merryvale.

8

In context, the final line of the passage indicates that

- A) the narrator feels a need to reassure Joe and the other residents.
- B) the narrator would prefer not to return to the campus immediately.
- C) the narrator's activity at Merryvale is intended to be an ongoing commitment.
- D) the narrator's future interactions with Joe be similar to the interactions depicted in the passage.

9

In his interactions with the narrator, Joe takes on the role of

- A) an instructor.
- B) an examiner.
- C) an inspiration.
- D) a colleague.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 49-51 ("Joe is . . . to do")
- B) Lines 58-59 ("Joe taught . . . games")
- C) Lines 71-73 ("Perhaps . . . people")
- D) Lines 75-77 ("In a center . . . with")

# Answer Key

## Part 2: Newer Fiction

### Reading 11    Reading 12    Reading 13    Reading 14    Reading 15

1. D	1. A	1. C	1. C	1. A
2. B	2. C	2. D	2. D	2. A
3. B	3. B	3. A	3. B	3. D
4. B	4. B	4. A	4. C	4. C
5. C	5. D	5. D	5. B	5. A
6. D	6. B	6. B	6. D	6. B
7. D	7. D	7. C	7. D	7. B
8. A	8. C	8. B	8. A	8. A
9. C	9. C	9. C	9. A	9. B
10. B	10. B	10. D	10. C	10. C

### Reading 16    Reading 17    Reading 18    Reading 19    Reading 20

1. C	1. B	1. D	1. A	1. B
2. A	2. C	2. C	2. B	2. A
3. C	3. B	3. B	3. A	3. D
4. D	4. C	4. C	4. C	4. A
5. C	5. D	5. C	5. B	5. B
6. A	6. D	6. C	6. D	6. B
7. B	7. C	7. C	7. C	7. C
8. D	8. D	8. A	8. D	8. C
9. C	9. C	9. C	9. B	9. A
10. C	10. B	10. A	10. B	10. B

# Answer Explanations

## Fiction, Pages 64-93

### Reading 11, Pages 64-66

#### 1. **D** is the correct answer.

The passage describes a meeting involving Jerry, his friend Helena, and a reporter with whom Helena has arranged an interview. Jerry approaches the meeting with trepidation and rapidly becomes unhappy when he realizes that Helena and the reporter want to confirm a preconceived idea of his identity as an artist, not to actually engage with his experiences. Helena is equally frustrated by the meeting because Jerry does not prove to be agreeable and go along with her ideas. This content best supports D. Be careful not to choose B or C, since the passage does not explore the long-term consequences of this meeting for Helena and Jerry's relationship, and because there is not enough information given about Jerry's disposition to know whether he is naturally pessimistic or not. A is illogical since the revelation of Helena's motives is what leads Jerry to be unhappy with the meeting.

#### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

The content of the parenthetical phrases typically includes language like "Jerry thought" or "Jerry remembered." This content indicates that the phrases serve to clarify when imagery or observations reflect Jerry's point of view, and supports answer B. Both C and D are illogical, since the parenthetical observations are always linked to Jerry, not to other characters. A is a trap answer since while the connection between events and Jerry's reflections on those events MIGHT signal that those events could be interpreted in other ways, the MAIN purpose is to identify Jerry as the source of those observations.

#### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

In lines 6-8, the narrator describes Jerry's state of mind leading up to the meeting by explaining that "he hadn't made up his mind, despite weeks of planning, what version of himself he would ultimately be." These lines highlight Jerry's indecision and support answer B. Both A and C are illogical, since if Jerry were more

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

practical he would be focused on the pragmatic details of the meeting, and if he were oblivious, he would not think about the meeting at all. D requires speculation beyond the scope of the passage, since while Jerry does seem ill at ease with his PRESUMED identity it would be a stretch to assume that he is truly self-loathing.

### 4. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A simply introduces the upcoming meeting in neutral terms, while C marks the moment when Jerry starts to have strong negative feelings about the meeting. D focuses on a specific detail that triggers a sense of unease and foreboding in Jerry.

### 5. **C** is the correct answer.

In line 32, “proclaimed” refers to the way in which Gordon K. Kellison speaks when he reassures Helena and Jerry of his presence. He speaks in a forceful way and C is the answer that best supports this content. B is too neutral in tone, while A and D require an ongoing conversation to exist in order for Gordon to either refer to an event from the past or indicate his agreement.

### 6. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 41–43, Jerry compares Gordon’s metal glasses to “the coins (Jerry remembered) sometimes placed on the eyes of corpses at Irish funerals.” This content best supports answer D. A, B and C all require overly broad inferences that would require a reader to make assumptions about the ways in which Gordon’s behavior might resemble characteristics of these personas, whereas D is the ONLY comparison explicitly supported by the text.

### 7. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 63, “dramatic” refers to the intended effect of the feature piece on readers and the idea that they will want something engaging and interesting. This content best supports D. A is illogical since the proposed image is not aggressive, and B is the opposite effect of what the piece is intended to provoke. C implies that the photos will occupy a specific role in an overall narrative about Jerry, and that implication is NOT supported by the passage.

### 8. **A** is the correct answer.

Lines 65–68 describe how “Jerry was about to begin with a protest, to explain that calculations and Keats had more to do with his art than looking like a dumb burly blacksmith.” These lines show that Jerry’s idea of his identity as an artist is at odds with the identity that is being highlighted in the feature piece. However, he knows that Helena is not interested in accurately describing this identity. This content best supports A. Be careful not to choose B or D, since it cannot be assumed what Helena’s motives for misrepresenting Jerry are, nor whether she is genuinely mistaken about Jerry’s art. C is illogical since Gordon is shown as a largely passive or secondary character throughout the passage, and is mostly part of Helena’s arrangement.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes Jerry's hesitation about whether or not he should try to respond to the mistake Helena is making, while B describes his attempt at clarifying the way he actually creates his art. D describes Jerry's retrospective realization that he has been naïve to assume that the feature story would be an opportunity to represent his identity and work in an authentic way.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

The concluding dialogue features Jerry giving only a very vague and non-specific description of his artistic process. Even though he knows that Gordon will find this description unsatisfying, Jerry sticks to it because he decides that he is going to embody an inarticulate and unsophisticated image. This content best supports answer B. Reject A since Jerry deliberately refuses to explain his art, which does NOT mean that he is unable to; C can also be rejected since the passage only shows Gordon's reaction to Jerry's explanation, NOT his own level of understanding. D is illogical because the dialogue occurs between Jerry and Gordon and does not contain any reference to Helena.

## Reading 12, Pages 67-69

**1. A is the correct answer.**

The passage focuses on the narrator's impressions of a rest stop while she waits there for her car to be repaired, along with her niece and nephews. This content best supports answer A. Be careful not to choose C since there is not enough explanation given of the relationship between the narrator and Kei to know whether they achieve a new understanding; similarly, D is overly broad in scope for how the narrator interprets her experience. B can be dismissed as illogical since the narrator has only very brief interactions with other adults over the course of the passage.

**2. C is the correct answer.**

At the start of the passage, the narrator describes how she has tried to find reading material to engage her nephews and nieces during their unexpected stop. She indicates that she has thought about what might be interesting and appropriate for them given their ages, and this indicates a tendency to be attentive to their preferences. Choose C and be careful to reject D, since while the narrator does use her own memories of being a teenage girl to speculate about what might interest Kei, it does NOT necessarily follow that she and her niece share a similar larger temperament. A and B can both be rejected since neither the narrator's overall abilities nor the children's ideas about here (as opposed to HER ideas about the children) are discussed within the scope of the passage.

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

The narrator's efforts to adapt to an unexpected situation by trying to keep the children entertained, as well as the information from the mechanic that their repair is in progress, indicate that the time at the rest stop is a result of unexpected car trouble interrupting the journey. Choose B and reject A, since the twins' restlessness seems to result from being at the rest stop, not from traveling itself. C and D can also be rejected, since the passage suggests that the narrator is anxious to continue with the journey (not that she has purposefully delayed it) and that the mechanic is actively working to resolve their problem as quickly as possible.

### 4. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 11, "offered" refers to the guidebook containing information. This meaning is best supported by answer B, which is the only answer with a neutral connotation. A (which indicates physical movement), C, and D can be rejected since they carry connotations of a purposefulness or intentionality, which are inappropriate to the book which simply contains information.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 50-53, the narrator describes her suspicion that the food contained in the vending machines at the rest stop is old and expired. This content best supports the idea that she is dissatisfied with the rest stop conditions. Choose D and reject A, which describes a possible strategy that the narrator develops for keeping her niece occupied. B focuses on her perception of the children's behavior, while C is simply a description of the surroundings she observes, NOT an analysis of her response to them.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 43, "weaving" refers to the physical act of creating a textile product out of fabric. Choose B as the answer that best supports this meaning. A (similarity), C (involvement), and D (following, or carrying out an intention) do not appropriately reflect a context in which a physical item is being produced.

### 7. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 55-56, the man on the television says that "Someday, perhaps automation such as this will change the way we all live for the better." The television show described in the passage thus presents technological innovation and change in a positive light, suggesting that these processes will make life better. Choose D to reflect this content, and reject A, since the program itself presents modernization in a solely positive light. B and C can be rejected since they lie outside the scope of the passage: the program does not discuss different types of work, or the aesthetics of everyday objects.

### 8. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Answer A describes conditions prior to technological advancement, while B describes the sounds and images portrayed during the program.

D focuses on the man's response to the statement that he makes about the positive value of technology BUT not on what the statement itself is.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

The description of the woman in a yellow blouse includes the details that she speaks in an agitated tone, rushes around frantically, and seems very agitated and upset. This content indicates that she can best be described as distressed and that answer C should be selected. Reject B, since that choice would indicate sadness rather than stress and anxiety; D can also be rejected since there is no way of knowing from the brief description whether the woman's approach is practical or not. Be careful not to choose A, since while the woman's behavior is somewhat inconsiderate due to being abrupt and curt, this attitude seems rooted in the distress she feels.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

After seeing the woman in yellow speak with the man at the newsstand, the narrator describes how "whatever it was it made the woman turn abruptly and rush out just as violently as she had rushed in." This indicates that what the man says spurs the woman to action, and best supports answer B. Reject A as illogical, since the woman's attitude seems changed by whatever information she learns; C and D require inference outside the scope of the passage, since the man's information and attitude are not known to the narrator.

## Reading 13, Pages 70-72

**1. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 52-56, Omar reflects on the results of feeling perpetually unsettled due to geographic instability: "You spend five years traveling through Spain, Poland, Japan, and finally wind up here because at thirty you're tired of flipbook-like changes of scenery and because a rich friend needs a liaison at a construction site in Australia." This content supports Answer C. A and D can be rejected, since neither Mr. E's TRUE intellectual accomplishments nor the idea of personal problems is explicitly discussed in the passage. Be careful not to choose B, since while Omar does seem somewhat impressed by Mr. E, this sentiment is not as dominant as his experience of constant travel.

**2. D is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A begins to introduce the idea that Omar has traveled widely, but does not yet connect that experience to a resulting state of disorientation. B offers a physical description of Mr. E, while C focuses on how Mr. E's personality may be a function of his environment.

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

### 3. **A** is the correct answer.

In line 6, “the thing itself” refers to the hillside, since Omar is drawing a comparison between the shape of the geographic feature and the skeleton of a prehistoric animal. B and C both refer to these animals to which the hillside might be compared, while D contrasts the hillside with the surrounding geography.

### 4. **A** is the correct answer.

While Omar is interested in the geography of the worksite and in the emotions that the setting conjures up for him, Mr. E seems focused only on the details, such as noting that a worker is absent that day. That content best supports A. Be careful not to choose B, since while Mr. E notes the illness of the employee, he does not seem concerned about his welfare, just about whether or not the project will be impacted. D is illogical, since misfortunes are never discussed, and C can also be dismissed since while Mr. E’s motive for closely observing details MIGHT be profitability, there is no way to know this from the passage.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 27, “gifts” is used to refer to Mr. E’s capabilities. This context best supports answer D. Reject A and C, since they both imply that the abilities are being well-used rather than simply reporting the abilities in a neutral way. B can also be rejected since “gifts” is not used in the sense of a giver and a recipient, and therefore is unrelated to generosity.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

Omar has been keenly observant of Mr. E’s physical traits but does not have much more information about Mr. E; he admits that “not the slightest bit of information had emerged to resolve any of these queries.” This content best supports answer B. A can be rejected, since it is not clear that Omar has actively tried to question Mr. E, or whether he is displeased about the lack of information that he possesses. C and D can also be rejected since there is no suggestion that Omar thinks that Mr. E will eventually become friendlier, or that Omar necessarily thinks that Mr. E should be proud of himself, despite the discussion that Omar later attempts.

### 7. **C** is the correct answer.

Omar shares his recollection of his disturbing dream in order to try to explain to Mr. E why he is uncomfortable with the hillside, and in hopes that Mr. E will be able to relate to these feelings. Choose C and reject A, since Omar does not allude to others sharing his fear, but rather to the idea that it might be comprehensible to Mr. E. Be careful not to choose B, since Omar finds the dream distressing BUT does not necessarily suggest that it predicts future misfortunes. D can also be rejected since Omar does not seem to believe that his dream actually is incoherent, since he expects Mr. E to be able to understand and relate to it.

**8. B is the correct answer.**

Lines 62-64 describe Mr. E conceding to Omar's insistent request by finally looking at the hillside. Choose answer B and reject A, which describes Omar making his demand, but not Mr. E's response. C and D refer to Mr. E sharing his own experience of a disturbing dream but do not directly show him responding to Omar's request that he look at the hillside.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

In line 70, Omar uses "communicate" to mean express or articulate. Choose C as the best answer since it captures the idea of verbally expressing an idea. A (spreading news more broadly), B (indicating that Omar wants to connect to his OWN thought, not share it with others), and D (approval) all wrongly suggest more complex and multi-faceted aims than Omar's straightforward goal of just being able to articulate his thoughts.

**10. D is the correct answer.**

The final paragraph describes how "Omar, resigned, stared anew at the hideous hillside that now seemed like his sole companion," which suggests that he has given up his hope of bonding with Mr. E, and best supports answer D. A can be rejected since it relies on an overly broad inference: nothing about Mr. E's life is discussed in the passage. Be careful not to choose B or C, since the focus is Omar's perception of the lack of understanding between himself and Mr. E, NOT whether or not such an understanding is actually possible. Omar's resignation to the lack of connection with Mr. E does NOT necessarily mean that he will only focus on the practical aspects of the project.

## Reading 14, Pages 73-75

**1. C is the correct answer.**

The passage focuses on the car ride and conversation involving the narrator and Sister Catherine, as the latter prepares to move into a new residence and begin her retirement. During the car ride, the narrator reflects on how she and Catherine became friends, and Catherine then shares some of her own memories. This content best supports C. A and B can both be rejected as illogical since the narrator and Catherine have known each other for a long time, and there is no indication that Catherine is sad about her retirement, which eliminates both the possibility of a chance encounter and a difficult situation. D can also be rejected since there is no mention of evolving (as opposed to PRESENT) understanding.

**2. D is the correct answer.**

The "worldly possessions" that the narrator describes consist of only a few inexpensive and functional items. The narrator's description of these exact items allows her to demonstrate the intimacy of her friendship with Sister Catherine, which best supports D. A can be eliminated as illogical since there is nothing to indicate that

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

Catherine's possessions are any different from what other nuns would also own; in fact, the list may be quite predictable and unsurprising. Be careful not to choose B or C, since while Catherine's possessions are modest, it does NOT necessarily follow that the narrator feels admiration in response to Catherine's simple life, or that Catherine is herself disinterested in more luxurious goods.

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

Lines 27-29 describe how Sister Catherine disagrees with the negative perception held by some other teachers and school administrators. This content indicates that she does not see her students in the same way, and does not believe in the idea of labeling children as "bad." This content supports B. A describes Sister Catherine's feelings about retiring from teaching, but not her approach to teaching in general. C and D demonstrate a response that she gave to one specific parent, but do NOT necessarily reflect her overall approach to teaching, nor whether or not that approach was aligned with popular ideas.

### 4. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 27 and 30, the word "miss" refers to the experience of reflecting positively on past experiences, since Catherine will remember her time as a teacher fondly. Choose C to reflect this content. Eliminate A and D, since they both imply a lack of thinking about the past, rather than a particular way of thinking about it. B can also be eliminated since Catherine's warm feelings about her past do NOT necessarily imply that she is overvaluing it.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

In Lines 44-48, Sister Catherine presents her lack of concern about the young boy's schoolwork, and her recommendation that his mother worry less. This content best supports B. A and C are both outside of the scope of the passage, since Catherine's specific reaction does NOT necessarily signal her overall temperament or preference. Be careful not to choose C, since while Catherine's reaction to the narrator coming to her classroom is somewhat brusque, her discussion of the child makes it clear that she is simply unconcerned, not that she is avoiding the conversation because she dislikes the mother.

### 6. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 47, "the chance" refers to the possibility of the narrator's son learning independently if he is not interfered with. Choose D, which captures this sense of creating the circumstances under which independent learning can occur. Reject A and B, which both imply randomness rather than the strategic creation of circumstances under which the child can thrive. C can also be eliminated, since it implies that whether or not the child will learn has already been predestined and pre-ordained.

### 7. **D** is the correct answer.

Lines 75-77 describe how Sister Catherine tells Sister Jacinta of her plan to spend the bus money on macaroons, and do not mention any reaction, either positive or negative, from the latter. Since the plan is carried out

successfully, it can be inferred that Jacinta went along with it, and did not object. This content supports D. A and B can both be eliminated since there is no mention of Jacinta being reluctant or risky. C requires an overly broad inference, since Jacinta's cooperation does NOT necessarily mean that she and Catherine are close friends.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

In Lines 10-13, the narrator refers to herself as the "trusted friend" of Sister Catherine, but also expresses surprise as to why this friendship exists. This content best supports A. B is a trap answer, since while the passage reflects Sister Catherine's insightful understanding of children, it does NOT necessarily follow that she relates better to them. C (which compares the narrator's and Catherine's thoughts in a manner that the passage never does) and D (which misconstrues Catherine's idea that learning independently is valuable, NOT that success is undesirable) both require inference outside the scope of the passage, and should be rejected.

**9. A is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B indicates Sister Catherine's skill as a teacher, but not the relationship between her and the narrator, while C describes the initial impetus for the narrator meeting Sister Catherine without specifying what led to their friendship evolving. D describes Sister Catherine's experience during the episode presented in the passage, not the retrospective context of her relationship with the narrator.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 60-63, Sister Catherine describes the answer she got when she questioned how the Mother Superior spent the grocery money. Mother Superior gave the money to support the poor, showing her commitment to helping those in need, and Sister Catherine explains that she does not dispute that using money to help those in need is important. This content shows an area of agreement between the two women, and supports C. A can be rejected since the passage does not explore what either woman thinks of thriftiness as an abstract value, while B reflects a belief that Catherine seems to hold, but that the Mother Superior would disagree with. D is outside of the scope of the passage, since it is not made clear whether or not Catherine comes to regret choosing to spend money on luxuries.

## Reading 15, Pages 76-78

**1. A is the correct answer.**

The passage includes detailed retrospective accounts of the conversations and interactions between the narrator and her mother as they choose what pet to purchase. The narrator's inclinations about what types of animal she is and is not interested in can be inferred to reveal aspects of her character. This content best supports A. B is a trap answer, since while the passage does imply differences between the mother and the child, it does

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

NOT necessarily follow that the latter is more sympathetic. C can be dismissed since the passage focuses on the deliberations leading up to a single choice (what pet to get) rather than a series of choices, and D can be dismissed since there is no indication this event marks a new stage of maturity.

### 2. **A** is the correct answer.

In Line 6, “acceptable” is used to signify a choice that the narrator’s mother will tolerate. This content best supports A. B implies too high of a level of approval, and should be rejected, while C and D both imply objective assessments of the nature of the narrator’s choice rather than indicating the connection to her mother’s response to the choice.

### 3. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 21, “energetic” is used to capture the way in which the black fish moves with speed and agility in contrast to the other, more listless fish. This content best supports D. A, B, and C all require inference outside of the scope of the passage, since the observation is limited to the fish’s physical movement without implying the reaction this movement provokes, or how it compares to normal standards.

### 4. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 28-29, the narrator describes how “When we arrived, the clever parrot was jumping around his cage.” The fact that she describes the parrot as “clever” immediately upon arrival and before she has the chance to observe it implies that she is already familiar with the parrot and has observed it before, as indicated further in the opening paragraph. This content best supports C. Be careful not to choose A, since while the mother’s eagerness to show her daughter other birds does imply that she considers the parrot to be unsuitable, this does NOT clarify the reasons for why she feels that way. B is similarly a trap answer, since the narrator does seem intrigued by the parrot but it does NOT necessarily follow that she desires to own it; the passage does not explain in depth exactly what she finds appealing about it. D, which refers to store visitors OTHER than the narrator, requires inference outside the scope of the passage.

### 5. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 37-38, the narrator describes the parakeets as “pushing one another off the perch and smacking at each other with their wings.” This description characterizes the parakeets in a negative way and best supports answer A. B carries too strong of a negative implication, while C is illogical since it carries a positive implication. D is also illogical since the parakeets are the subject of a distinct observation and attract attention.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

In Lines 9-10, the narrator’s mother suggests that there is a discrepancy between the type of pet her daughter desires and the expected desires of other young girls. This content best supports B. A relies on an overly broad inference since while the mother observes that her daughter has unconventional preferences, it does NOT necessarily follow that she is worried by those preferences. C and D are both illogical since there is no discussion in the passage of misinterpretation or compromises.

**7. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A can be eliminated since it captures the boundaries and limits the mother imposes, but not her perspective about her daughter's choices, while C provides context about the mother's offer to buy her daughter a pet and D shows the mother's attempt to guide her daughter towards a choice that the mother deems appropriate.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

In lines 73-74, the narrator describes how the appearance of the brown rabbit differs from that of the other rabbits. The description of him not being "big and bunched" and resembling "a wild rabbit" implies that he is more athletic and smaller in stature than the other rabbits. This content best supports A. Be careful not to choose B, since nothing about the brown rabbit's intelligence is explicitly mentioned, nor can his potential speed be extrapolated. C and D are both illogical since his age and health are never mentioned, and are never contrasted with the same qualities for the other rabbits.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A merely provides context for where the pet store rabbits come from, and does not specifically refer to the brown rabbit. C focuses on a perceived attribute of the brown rabbit's character, but not on what differentiates him from the other rabbits, while D describes the way in which other customers tend to respond to the brown rabbit.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

Both Dash the fish and the brown rabbit are favorably contrasted with the other animals that the narrator observes. Be careful not to choose A, since while both Dash and the rabbit are indeed portrayed as vigorous and adventurous these qualities are presented as a result of their juxtaposition with other pet store animals, NOT in contrast with overall observations about domestic animals in general. B can be dismissed as illogical since the narrator's mother is not present when the narrator selects Dash as her choice of fish, and D requires an overly broad inference since there is no description of why the narrator finds the qualities she observes in these animals to be appealing.

## Reading 16, Pages 79-81

**1. C is the correct answer.**

The passage describes an encounter in which three adolescent girls enter a music shop and converse with a salesman named Russ. They come looking for an effects pedal, find the one they want and negotiate a price for it before purchasing it and leaving the shop. This content best supports answer C. Reject A, since there is no explicit conflict between Russ and the girls; B can also be rejected since nothing indicates that Russ's

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

principles are challenged by this meeting, which mostly involves a business transaction. D requires an overly broad inference, since it is unclear whether the girls have been to the shop before, and they seem to already be well-informed when they enter it.

### 2. **A** is the correct answer.

Over the course of the passage, the narrator gradually reveals the nicknames the girls use to refer to each other: “Evil Genius,” “Maniac” and “Boss.” These nicknames hint at the personalities of the characters, and at the way they interact with each other. Choose A and reject B, since while the narrator does note the kinds of money the girls carry, this does NOT necessarily reflect their family background. C can be rejected as illogical, since the chosen instruments, though specified, are not explicitly connected to traits in the manner of the nicknames. Be careful not to choose D since the ideas associated with the effects pedal do not necessarily reveal what type of music the girls are interested in, or prefer to play.

### 3. **C** is the correct answer.

Lines 20-22 describe Alexandra walking into a mailbox because she is preoccupied with thinking about the music that she is listening to. Choose C, and reject A, which describes a mistaken impression that someone who did not know Alexandra might form. B describes the way that she is engaging with a particular song, and D describes Russ’s realization that his first impression of the girls may have been incorrect.

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 45, “distort” refers to the process of changing the sound of a chord so that it comes to sound like something else. Answer D best supports this meaning. A and C both carry the implication that the resulting changed sound is somehow inferior to the original, while B suggests that the change made to the chord improves it. None of the meanings reflect the neutrality of the tone in the passage, and all of these other answers should be rejected.

### 5. **C** is the correct answer.

The passage describes the dialogue between Jossie and Russ as being very minimal and direct; she tells him what she wants without engaging him in any extraneous conversation. This context indicates she is not interested in casual conversation, and best supports answer C. Be careful not to choose A, since while Jossie does bargain with him, it is NOT specified that she enjoys this process. B is also a potential trap answer, since while Jossie is very direct and seems knowledgeable, this information does NOT necessarily indicate that she is actively seeking to display her expertise. D relies on an overly broad inference, since while Jossie and the other girls seek to minimize their interaction with Russ, their overall perception of him cannot be inferred.

### 6. **A** is the correct answer.

Russ is somewhat surprised by how precise and focused the girls are in regards to their task of finding and buying an effects pedal. His realization that they have a clearly-defined goal best supports answer A. C and D

are both illogical since Russ does not offer or think about instructing the girls, nor do the girls seem to ever be interested in thinking about what his motives might be. Be careful not to choose B, since if anything Russ's attitude seems to be dismissive of the girls, not concerned about the possibility of them causing a disruption in the shop.

**7. B is the correct answer.**

Lines 67-71 describe how Russ is unhappy with the infrequency of customers purchasing the effects pedal and concerned about selling the remaining stock of this item. This content suggests that Russ is eager to sell this item to the girls, and best supports answer B. Reject D as illogical, since the lack of sales indicates that the pedal is NOT popular. A and C both require inference outside the scope of the passage, since while Jossie does bargain effectively, it is not clear how she feels about this skill and there is not enough context to know whether the price of the pedal is low or high.

**8. D is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes the desired attributes of the item that the girls are seeking, while B describes Russ's failed attempt to suggest alternative options to the girls. C describes the successful agreement that Russ and Jossie reach about the price of the item.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

Alexandra's request for heavy-duty picks is connected to her playing bass guitar, which necessitates a specific kind of equipment and explains why she would request these items. Choose C and reject D as illogical, since there is no connection between the instrument she plays and her action of carrying the bag. A and B reflect attributes of Alexandra's personality, interests, and role within the group but are NOT necessarily connected to the specific instrument she plays.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

In line 75, "grasping" refers to the physical action that Russ engages in when he picks up the heavy duty picks and places them in the bag. Choose C as the only answer that accurately reflects the physical nature of this meaning; A, B, and D all reflect meanings in which someone responds to an idea or feeling rather than engaging with a physical object.

## Reading 17, Pages 82-84

**1. B is the correct answer.**

The correct answer is B, since the narrator describes himself as wishing he could have accompanied his mother to the flower show on the day his father took him to a football game, indicating that the football game was not his preference. Although there is conflict in personality traits between the narrator and his father, the

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

main idea of the passage involves the narrator's preferences, rather than a conflict that clearly persists beyond the events described, so A is wrong. C is misleading, because the descriptions of the football-related setting are secondary to the interactions between the narrator and the father. D is irrelevant to the passage, since the differences between the narrator and the father culminate in a scene of difference and discomfort, NOT in reconciliation.

### 2. **C** is the correct answer.

The narrator and his father have very different interests—flowers versus football—and this is a source of friction in their relationship, as evidenced by his father's frustration with the narrator's daydreaming. Thus, C best reflects the content of the passage. Answer A can be eliminated because although the narrator is confused with his father's questioning, he isn't sad because of it. B is irrelevant, because the passage only depicts a leisure activity. D reflects the somewhat subdued nature of the narrator's conflict with his father, but the passage doesn't specifically focus on the extent of their disagreement, so that this answer can be ruled out.

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

B, "lack of specialized knowledge," is correct. The narrator doesn't know anything about football, and his father is explaining the game to him. Answer A is wrong because the problem isn't that the narrator can't comprehend football; it's that he simply doesn't have the necessary background or desire to comprehend. C and D imply a stubbornness on the narrator's part, which is too extreme and negative a meaning for this context.

### 4. **C** is the correct answer.

C is correct because the passage prominently features the narrator's speculation about a relationship between the clouds and the people in the stands. Answers A and B misleading, because the narrator comes across as prone to daydreaming, but this fact does not necessarily imply that he is impractical or creative, qualities that are not described elsewhere in the passage. D is incorrect because nowhere in the paragraph does the narrator discuss his father, beyond the fact that his father is explaining football.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

D is correct because the narrator's father, although "his voice was not raised," is still making the narrator "squirm in his seat." Eliminate A, which bears no relevance to the passage beyond the fact that the narrator's cousin has held several jobs. B can be ruled out because the narrator's father knows that his son prefers flowers over football, as evidenced by his snatching the flower from his bedside table in the first paragraph. C is incorrect because "aggressive and anti-social" are too extreme and too negative to describe the father.

### 6. **D** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A can be eliminated as irrelevant to the father. B has to do with the father's enthusiasm for football, not his menacing personality. C is incorrect

because while these lines introduce the father's reaction to his son's daydreaming, the narrator has not yet reacted fearfully.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

The narrator's father expects him to say "yes," so that C is supported by the evidence in the passage. Answers A and D are wrong because the narrator is not being assessed or believed by his father, and answer B is wrong because he is not being instructed; rather, his father has heavily implied the response that he wants to hear from the narrator.

**8. D is the correct answer.**

Because Lawrence "taught himself overnight" what he needed to know for his first job, D is the best answer; in fact, Lawrence even learned how to repair his car "in case the car ever broke down." A, B, and C can be ruled out because the passage doesn't comment one way or another on Lawrence's level of introversion or extroversion, self-denial or indulgence, or his leadership skills—only on his work ethic and persistence.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Eliminate A, which relates only to the narrator's memory of Lawrence. B likewise is wrong because these lines introduce Lawrence's first job, but without meaningful context. D is incorrect because it is only a rhetorical question that the father asks to make his point about the value of the football game, not about Lawrence's personality.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

Because the narrator has repeatedly emphasized his lack of knowledge about football and his inability to pay attention to the game, B is the most accurate answer. A is incorrect; while he may be looking at the field for the moment, there is no indication that he has become interested, only that he wants to deflect his father's anger. C is wrong because the narrator doesn't refer to his father in the last sentence, only to his lack of comprehension of the game. Eliminate D, since Lawrence is irrelevant to the last line.

## Reading 18, Pages 85-87

**1. D is the correct answer.**

Kranitzky, the boss, is trying to improve the efficiency of his workplace, while the employees who confront him have the goal of protecting some of their time against his efficiencies by instituting a leave policy for times of relationship stress. This main scenario makes D the most effective answer. A is misleading, because the employees do seem to undermine their boss, but their goal isn't simply to undermine him, it's to shape office policies to their preferences. Similarly, B is incorrect, because Kranitzky's goal isn't to work against his

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

employees, nor are his policy changes a surprise to them. Eliminate C, since there is no crisis involved in the office policymaking, because Kranitzky mostly gives in to employee demands.

### 2. C is the correct answer.

The passage opens with the narrator's heartbreak and subsequent leave, which are explained in the following scenes of the office as the leave policy is developed; C is thus correct. Eliminate A, since the passage leads INTO a description of a scene, not an analysis. B can be ruled out because the passage is not a defense of the narrator's actions one way or the other. D is incorrect because the narrator's relationship is not discussed in any detail beyond the fact that his wife has left him.

### 3. B is the correct answer.

The sentence refers to what is allowed in Amendment 31, which suggests that the code is a set of regulations, or a "protocol" as indicated in B. Eliminate A and C, as each is too far from the meaning of "code" to make sense in this context. D can be ruled out because while it is a potential meaning of "code," this passage is not referring to a mode of communication.

### 4. C is the correct answer.

The answer is C. Kranitzky distributes a book full of "time-saving strategies" in the hopes of "set[ting] up the work efficiency policies he like[s]" based on Japanese management practices. A is incorrect; while Kranitzky seeks feedback from his employees, he does not indicate that his goal is to foster collaboration. B and D, while plausible, are speculative based on the evidence in the passage, and rely mostly on misreadings of the ideas that Kranitzky wants the employees to read over a business manual (NOT that he wants to inspire broader critical thinking) and that he wants to increase the company's efficiency (NOT necessarily the company's reputation).

### 5. C is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A can be ruled out because while it sets the scene, it does not provide significant evidence for Kranitzky's goals. B is wrong because while those lines describe the book and Kranitzky's instructions, they still do not explain his perspective. D can be ruled out because these lines only relate to the policy that the employees like, not to those policies that Kranitzky likes.

### 6. C is the correct answer.

The narrator is present for the meeting with Kranitzky and his coworkers, but he doesn't join his coworkers in arguing for the leave policy; he is merely an observer, so that C is the best answer. A can be eliminated because Kranitzky's motives are clear to the narrator. B is wrong because the narrator is just as capable of participating in the group decision-making as anyone, but chooses not to. D is incorrect because the narrator is a neutral commentator, offering little judgment on what he observes.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

Kranitzky, contemplating how to respond to his employees, is rubbing his temples, a gesture that indicates the “intensity” of his thought in a tense situation and justifies C. Eliminate A, which is too poetic a meaning for this context. B, although closer to the meaning in the passage, is likewise too extreme. D is wrong because there is nothing to suggest that Kranitzky is wise, only that he is beleaguered.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

The workers want to institute the leave policy without the barriers that Kranitzky proposes. First, Vasily raises emotional arguments against limits, and then when Kranitzky gives in but asks for doctors’ notes, Margarita presents obstacles to that plan, too. Together, this information justifies A. B is overly speculative and can thus be ruled out. C may seem plausible, but Kranitzky’s response, that it is ultimately his decision, suggests that he is not oblivious, but rather wants to simply make a decision. D is wrong because it relates more to Vasily’s objections than to Margarita’s.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

In the relevant lines, Vasily disregards specific arguments and makes a sweeping statement about oppression, so that C is the best choice. A is wrong because while these lines have a similar tone of grandstanding, at this point Vasily is still building his argument. B seems plausible, but refers to Vasily’s sentiments and desires, NOT to perceived injustice in the manner of lines 63-64. Eliminate D, as these lines have nothing to do with Kranitzky.

**10. A is the correct answer.**

Kranitzky, although his goal is to make the office more efficient, continually gives in to the demands of his workers instead, first granting them a relationship leave policy, then removing restrictions on the amount of leave, and at last giving up on requiring outside documentation. This pattern of interaction justifies A as the best answer. B is wrong because Kranitzky doesn’t argue on the basis of practicalities; his main objection is that he is in charge. (“This decision is still mine to make.”) C can be ruled out because Kranitzky never says that he is wrong, he merely gives in to the workers’ demands. Eliminate D, since the workers are not really airing grievances, and Kranitzky does not ask them for more information to gain clarity.

## Reading 19, Pages 88-90

**1. A is the correct answer.**

The passage gives a retrospective description of different stages of Garland’s career, with an emphasis on how he much loved his time at college. As a result, he has tried various tactics to replicate that experience, including eventually teaching at a college. However, by the end of the passage Garland has realized that

## Answer Explanations, Part 2

teaching does not fulfill him. This content best supports A. Be careful not to choose B, since while it seems that Garland did enjoy a successful career, it does NOT necessarily follow that his income is the reason that he was intellectually unsatisfied. Reject C and D, since nothing in the passage suggests that Garland practices self-denial, and his family relationships are referred to too vaguely and briefly to be connected to other kinds of conflict.

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

The first paragraph of the passage gives a description of Garland's experience at college and the second paragraph describes his experience during his childhood and teenage years. The two experiences are contrasted with each other since college is described using positive language like "perfect sense" and "vortexed beautifully" while his earlier years are described as "plodding, plunking." This content supports answer B. A and D require overly broad inferences because in the first two paragraphs Garland's subsequent life has not yet been discussed, and the main purpose is to first establish an initial juxtaposition. Be careful not to choose B, since while these paragraphs do support a characterization of Garland as imaginative and having negative feelings toward day-to-day life, they do not necessarily imply that he is impractical.

### 3. **A** is the correct answer.

Garland's happiness during his time studying at the university and the clarity he felt about his purpose at this time are linked to his desire to try to become a professor, since he assumes that this career path will allow him to focus on intangible ideas rather than tangible products and goods. This relationship between his desire for "analytical purity" and his attempt to work as a professor is clarified in the lines 34-36: "That same part of him led him to file application after application to professorship after professorship." Choose A and reject B, since while Garland's interest in certain areas of finance is also associated with this orientation, it does NOT follow that those areas are obscure, just that they rely on theoretical concepts. C and D can both be dismissed as illogical since nothing suggests that Garland increases his knowledge after leaving college (since he mostly focuses on looking for opportunities to display and use it) and his stubborn pursuit of academic positions suggests that he actually does not avoid challenges.

### 4. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A focuses on a retrospective description of Garland's father, while B describes what Garland finds appealing about aspects of his work in finance. D describes how, after retiring from the financial industry, Garland finally finds work as a college instructor.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

In Line 44, "secured" refers to Garland getting a teaching job, and best supports answer B. A carries additional implications that relate to the meaning of him having gotten the job, rather than the appropriate neutral description of a fact. C and D both suggest changes to an existing state, rather than the establishment of a new state.

**6. D is the correct answer.**

The passage describes how “the students . . . behind the phalanx of Dell screens, could be looking at pictures of cats.” This content suggests that the presence of computers in the classroom might be distracting students and best supports answer D. Be careful not to choose B, since the computers distract students from listening to Garland, BUT do not interfere with his ability to actually deliver the lectures. A and C are both illogical since the content directly implies that the students are NOT using the computers for educational purposes, and the frequent use of computers suggests that the students like this technology.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

Lines 70-72 describe how “Garland wasn’t a bad teacher, or a good one,” thus providing evidence which best supports answer C. A, B and D are all strongly negative about Garland’s teaching performance and therefore should be rejected.

**8. D is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A focuses on how none of Garland’s attempts to be a good teacher seem to make a difference. C gives a description of his typical teaching practices, while B (at most) implies that these practices are not engaging to the students.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

In line 62, “greeted” refers to how students behave after Garland poses a question to them. Choose B to reflect this meaning and reject A and D, both of which imply that the students are the ones leading this interaction rather than reacting after Garland has asked them something. C implies that the students are clearly granting approval rather than passively responding.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

In line 81, “unreal campus” is used to refer to an institution and experience that at some point in Garland’s past had helped him to escape from the mundane realities of daily life. This means that ONLY B can be the correct answer, since C refers to an institution associated with Garland’s present rather than with his past, and D refers to something he never achieved, NOT to something that he longs to go back to. A does refer to an institution from his past, but Garland never discusses his private school in positive terms, nor does he indicate that this institution had a positive impact on him.

## Reading 20, Pages 91-93

### 1. **B** is the correct answer.

The passage focuses on the narrator's encounter with Joe, a resident of a nursing home. Joe makes a positive impression on the narrator, and the passage ends with the implication that the narrator will look for opportunities to continue to interact with Joe and to deepen their friendship. This content best supports B. Be careful not to choose A or C, since the encounter is NOT "chance" in the conventional sense, and it would be an exaggeration to indicate that it changes the narrator's worldview or enhances his confidence. D relies on an overly broad inference since it is NOT certain by the end of the passage that Joe and the narrator will have a lasting bond.

### 2. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 3-6, the narrator describes how "I didn't expect much to compete with Mr. Leather, who was a character of such amazing stature it felt that others could not live up to him." This content best supports answer B. Be careful not to choose A or C, since while Mr. Leather does seem to be an impressive personality, the focus is MORE on the impression he makes on visitors, while it is possible BUT not certain that he displays confidence and self-sufficiency. Reject D as well, since the reference to Mr. Leather is too vague to establish whether or not he is similar to Joe.

### 3. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 27, "impression" is used to describe Joe's strong reaction to the Wii video game. This usage is best aligned with answer D. Be careful not to choose C, which carries a similar meaning but with less intensity. A and B are both illogical since they refer to the way that someone might encounter the game, NOT to the result of that encounter.

### 4. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 22-26, the narrator observes that "It is odd that such a recent invention as the Wii has found its way into the hands of Merryvale, a place where one might think it is difficult to find anything newer than pre-WWII." This content implies that he finds Joe's interest in the Wii unexpected and at odds with his typical expectations, and supports answer A. Answers B, C, and D can all be dismissed since they refer to specific emotional reactions experienced by the narrator upon observing Joe's fondness for the Wii, whereas his actual reaction is more of a detached, intellectual observation.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes Joe's feelings about the Wii, while C captures Joe's commitment to playing the game, and D describes a reaction to the game using Joe's own speech. None of these answers reflect the narrator's reaction to Joe's positive feelings, and therefore they can all be dismissed.

**6. B is the correct answer.**

In line 47, “produced” refers to Joe displaying a game to the narrator because he hopes to play it. This usage best supports answer B. Reject A and D since they imply more complexity and strategy than Joe’s simple and straightforward gesture, while C (indicating satisfaction or a finished event, not a game that has been recently PRESENTED) can be dismissed as illogical.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

In line 66, Joe responds to the narrator’s imminent departure by saying that he is done playing games. Joe links the idea of playing games to the presence of a partner to play with, and in response to the narrator’s question about whether Joe plays one-player games, Joe explains that “One-player games are for lonely people.” This content best supports answer C. D requires an overly broad inference, since nothing in the passage clarifies whether or not Joe’s views are shared by the other residents; A can be rejected since Joe’s statement about ceasing to play is clearly linked to the narrator’s departure, not to a feeling of satisfaction. B is illogical since the value of discussing a progressing game is never mentioned in the passage.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

The final line of the passage encapsulates the narrator’s positive feelings about his interaction with Joe, and his intention to return. This content best supports C. D requires an overly broad inference, since there is no way to predict the nature of those interactions, and A is illogical, since the final line is not uttered out loud, and therefore will not reassure anyone. B directly contradicts the content and meaning of the narrator’s comment about returning.

**9. A is the correct answer.**

In lines 58-59, the narrator describes Joe’s reaction to learning that the narrator does not know how to play dominoes: “Joe taught as many basics as he could, and we continued with a few games.” This content best supports the idea of Joe as an instructor. Choose A, and reject B and D, since Joe does not test or cross-examine the narrator, BUT does not play as an equal since he has more advanced knowledge of the game. C requires an overly broad inference since the narrator seems happy enough to learn from Joe, but it is an exaggeration to say that he is inspired.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes Joe’s skill level, but not the role he takes on, while C describes the narrator’s thoughts after hearing Joe’s philosophy on one-player games. D delves deeper into the narrator’s speculation about why Joe might have strong feelings about one-player games.

AMERICANBOOKSTORE 01553389184

Part 3

---

---

# History, Single

---

---

AMERICANBOOKSTORE 01553389184

# Reading Strategy

## Part 3: History, Single

### About the Readings

Like fiction readings, the historical documents readings that appear on the SAT are taken from a range of different eras. Selections from the 18th century to the near-present have been featured both in the College Board's practice materials and on the administered tests, though readings from the 19th century have been somewhat predominant recently. **UNLIKE** the fiction readings, though, history documents readings can be formatted either as single or as paired passages. Each group presents its own challenges, though the single-author readings offer a more natural starting point, if only because they are closer in format to the fiction readings and easier to work with in terms of perspective.

Technically, all history documents readings are classified under the title "Founding Documents and Great Global Conversation." You don't need to know this wording; in fact, the College Board's own title is rather awkward. Just keep in mind that topics such as the origins of political democracy in the United States and the clash between different ideologies—as implied in that long-winded title—guide some of the official single passages listed below.

- SAT Practice Test 1: Virginia Woolf on the roles and opportunities of British women (1938)
- SAT Practice Test 2: Elizabeth Cady Stanton on voting rights for American women (1869)
- SAT Test for May 2017: Mary Robinson on the upbringing and education of women (1799)
- SAT Test for October 2017: Sara T. Smith on women's involvement in the abolition of slavery (1838)
- PSAT Practice Test 1: Andrew Carnegie on the social effects of modern industry (1889)

Although an area of study as vast as “historical documents” can be potentially difficult to navigate, there are a few issues, topics, and ideological debates that appear with some regularity on the SAT. Here are a few that were hinted at in the list above, and that you might want to be prepared to address.

1. The structure of government (often democratic or representative government versus older forms) and the obligations that exist between citizens and their government
2. Various forms of injustice (slavery, racial discrimination, gender discrimination, economic suffering) and the question of the proper response to injustice (new legislation, civil disobedience)
3. Questions of historical progress and reform, including the possible connection between different aspects of reform or activism (such as the struggle for women’s rights and the abolition of slavery)
4. The political, cultural, economic, and moral attributes of the United States, as analyzed both by leaders from within the country itself and by observers from other nations (particularly countries in Europe)
5. The motivating principles of the founding documents of the United States, and the ways in which later policies and ideologies have responded to the country’s founding documents.

In general, the SAT avoids historical topics that could be seen as partisan or controversial. It is supremely unlikely that the test would feature a passage intended mainly to sway its audience to support a current political party, such as Democrats or Republicans. It is ALSO supremely unlikely that the test would feature a passage on gun rights, abortion, evolution, or prayer in schools. Official test-makers tend to edit out even passing references to Christianity, and material related to a religious or ideological dispute that would sharply divide current American voters would not fit the current emphasis of the material.

## Approaching the Passages

The historical passages that appear on the SAT present a few of the EXACT challenges that the older fiction passages also entail. You should be prepared to deal with the following difficulties, at least at first, for the history document readings that are taken from the 18th century and the 19th century.

1. Stylistic Challenges (tendency towards long, intricate sentences; some especially tough vocabulary)
2. Tonal Challenges (ironies and shifts in attitude that are difficult to see at a glance)

However, some of the other challenges in these passages are much newer—and are linked to the nature of each reading as an excerpt from a document that takes a momentous historical position.

3. Concept- and Definition-Based Challenges (historical terms and ideas such as “suffrage,” “abolition,” and “capitalism” that may be unfamiliar, and may require attentive reading for context and comprehension)
4. Position-Based Challenges (intricacies of or qualifications to an author’s argument that, though important, will NOT be easy to detect without practice or attention to detail)

In order to work through some of these difficulties, try to think about the following questions as you read.

- What is the author’s main point or position? Why has the author written this piece?
- What writing techniques (emotional rhetoric, discussion of consequences, addressing opponents, etc.) does the author use to explain and to build up his or her stance?
- What kind of evidence (historical precedents, statistics, etc.) does the author employ?
- Does the author display any important shifts in tone or attitude?

If you need practice simply **READING** and comprehending the passages, you can use one of two sources.

1. The History Documents Study Center at [prepvantagetutoring.com/historydocuments](http://prepvantagetutoring.com/historydocuments). This page offers abundant links to speeches and writings by political leaders and political thinkers.
2. The AP U.S. History pages at <https://apcentral.collegeboard.org/courses/ap-united-states-history/course>. Students who take this AP exam often encounter written materials from the 18th and 19th centuries—materials that, in some cases, are from the same authors that students encounter when responding to the history documents on the SAT.

## Approaching the Questions

The questions that accompany history document passages follow the same general guidelines and fall into the same general categories as the questions that accompany the SAT fiction passages, both classic and newer.

1. Major Issue (Main Idea, Overall Purpose, Overall Shift, Developmental Structure)
2. Passage Details (Inference from Evidence, Paragraph Structure, Paragraph Function, Word Function)
3. Word in Context (Identification of the meanings of individual words)
4. Command of Evidence (Either paired or individual, based on line references as answer choices)

However, there are two important notes here—both of which are reflective of recent patterns in the question types used by the College Board.

- **NOTE 1:** You should **NORMALLY** be prepared for a “main purpose” or “author’s purpose” question. Almost all of the widely-circulated single history passages feature a first question that addresses these issues, while the fiction questions do not use this type quite as regularly.
- **NOTE 2:** You should **ATTENTIVELY** read the command of evidence questions. The single history passages in the Official College Board book do not use un-paired command of evidence questions (one question containing line references) as prominently as the passages on some recent tests do. Do not wrongly pair unpaired questions, but keep in mind that paired command of evidence may still be the norm.

**Passages Begin on the Next Page**

AMERICANBOOKSTORE 07553389184

# Part 3: History

## Reading 21, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Jean-Jacques Rousseau, "The Limits of the Sovereign Power," a section of *The Social Contract and Discourses* (published 1762, translated 1920 by G.D.H. Cole).

If the State is a moral person whose life is in the union of its members, and if the most important of its cares is the care for its own preservation, it must have a universal and  
Line 5 compelling force, in order to move and dispose each part as may be most advantageous to the whole. As nature gives each man absolute power over all his members, the social compact gives the body politic absolute power over all its members  
10 also; and it is this power which, under the direction of the general will, bears, as I have said, the name of Sovereignty.

But, besides the public person, we have to consider the private persons composing it, whose  
Line 15 life and liberty are naturally independent of it. We are bound then to distinguish clearly between the respective rights of the citizens and the Sovereign, and between the duties the former have to fulfill as subjects, and the natural rights they should enjoy as men.  
20

Each man alienates, I admit, by the social compact, only such part of his powers, goods, and liberty as it is important for the community to control; but it must also be granted that the  
Line 25 Sovereign is sole judge of what is important.

Every service a citizen can render the State he ought to render as soon as the Sovereign demands it; but the Sovereign, for its part, cannot impose upon its subjects any fetters that are useless to  
Line 30 the community, nor can it even wish to do so; for no more by the law of reason than by the law of nature can anything occur without a cause.

The undertakings which bind us to the social body are obligatory only because they are mutual;  
Line 35 and their nature is such that in fulfilling them

we cannot work for others without working for ourselves. Why is it that the general will is always in the right, and that all continually will the happiness of each one, unless it is because  
Line 40 there is not a man who does not think of "each" as meaning him, and consider himself in voting for all? This proves that equality of rights and the idea of justice which such equality creates originate in the preference each man gives to himself, and  
Line 45 accordingly in the very nature of man. It proves that the general will, to be really such, must be general in its object as well as its essence; that it must both come from all and apply to all; and that it loses its natural rectitude when it is directed to  
Line 50 some particular and determinate object, because in such a case we are judging of something foreign to us, and have no true principle of equity to guide us.

Indeed, as soon as a question of particular fact or right arises on a point not previously regulated by a general convention, the matter becomes  
Line 55 contentious. It is a case in which the individuals concerned are one party, and the public the other, but in which I can see neither the law that ought to be followed nor the judge who ought to give the decision. . . .

It should be seen from the foregoing that what makes the will general is less the number of voters than the common interest uniting them;  
Line 65 for under this system, each necessarily submits to the conditions he imposes on others; and this admirable agreement between interest and justice gives to the common deliberations an equitable character which at once vanishes when any  
Line 70 particular question is discussed, in the absence of a common interest to unite and identify the ruling of the judge with that of the party.

From whatever side we approach our principle, we reach the same conclusion, that the social  
Line 75 compact sets up among the citizens an equality of such a kind, that they all bind themselves to observe the same conditions and should therefore all enjoy the same rights. Thus, from the very nature of the compact, every "act of Sovereignty,"  
Line 80 i.e. every authentic act of the general will, binds or favours all the citizens equally; so that the Sovereign recognises only the body of the nation,

## Part 3: History

and draws no distinctions between those of whom it is made up. What, then, strictly speaking is an act of Sovereignty? It is not a convention between a superior and an inferior, but a convention between the body and each of its members. It is legitimate, because based on the social contract, and, equitable, because common to all; useful, because it can have no other object than the general good, and stable, because guaranteed by the public force and the supreme power.

1

The main purpose of the passage is to

- A) present recommendations for re-structuring oppressive governments as participatory or representative governments.
- B) present those who live under representative governments with criteria for distinguishing just and unjust laws.
- C) investigate in broad terms the desired relationship between a government and the people that it governs.
- D) raise and refute possible criticisms of a governmental system that embraces both liberty and cooperation.

2

As described in the passage as a whole, Rousseau's ideal "Sovereign" or government is one that

- A) helps to gradually eliminate both political and economic inequality.
- B) acts quickly to address and punish disobedience by its citizens.
- C) is based on the voluntary obedience and loyalty of its citizens.
- D) improves the moral and ethical standards of its citizens.

3

As used in line 5, "compelling" most nearly means

- A) effectual.
- B) emotional.
- C) impulsive.
- D) intriguing.

4

In developing his argument, Rousseau makes use of

- A) an anecdote that helps his readers to understand the origins of his ideas.
- B) a comparison that helps to clarify terminology that is of his own invention.
- C) an exaggerated scenario that illustrates daily life under a flawed government.
- D) an analogy to explain political structures in terms of everyday observations.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 7-10 ("As nature . . . also")
- B) Lines 15-17 ("We . . . Sovereign")
- C) Lines 21-24 ("Each . . . control")
- D) Lines 28-30 ("the Sovereign . . . do so")

## Part 3: History

6

The passage indicates that the “community” that Rousseau references in lines 23 and 30 is a group that

- A) values obedience over liberty as its organizing principle.
- B) inspires patriotic pride and loyalty in the individual citizens who are its members.
- C) attributes largely incompatible duties to the citizens and to the Sovereign.
- D) should be aided by the actions both of individual citizens and of the Sovereign as a whole.

7

As used in lines 65-66, “submits to” most nearly means

- A) adheres to.
- B) contributes to.
- C) is oppressed by.
- D) asks about.

8

Which of the following systems of government, on the basis of the passage, would Rousseau most clearly NOT see as desirable?

- A) A republic in which citizens willingly sacrifice important rights for the sake of national security.
- B) A republic in which a single well-respected leader holds most of the influence over the government.
- C) A democracy with high voter participation and mutually hostile political parties.
- D) A democracy in which the same leading politicians are consistently re-elected.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 45-47 (“It proves . . . essence”)
- B) Lines 54-57 (“Indeed . . . contentious”)
- C) Lines 62-64 (“It should . . . them”)
- D) Lines 78-81 (“Thus . . . equally”)

10

The questions that Rousseau poses in lines 37-42 and lines 84-85 both serve to

- A) present idealized scenarios that should be possible under the political conditions recommended in the passage.
- B) underscore issues that are central to the passage and that Rousseau then subjects to additional explanation.
- C) strengthen the logic of previous claims by presenting standard definitions of key concepts.
- D) acknowledge and address possible doubts about whether Rousseau’s version of Sovereignty is beneficial in practice.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 22, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Noah Webster, "On the Education of Youth in America" (1790).

In despotic governments, the people should have little or no education, except what tends to inspire them with a servile fear. Information is fatal to despotism.

Line  
5 In monarchies, education should be partial, and adapted to the rank of each class of citizens. But "in a republican government," says the same writer\*, "the whole power of education is required." Here every class of people should know and love the laws. This knowledge should be  
10 diffused by means of schools and newspapers; and an attachment to the laws may be formed by early impressions upon the mind.

Two regulations are essential to the  
15 continuance of republican governments: 1. Such a distribution of lands and such principles of descent and alienation, as shall give every citizen a power of acquiring what his industry merits. 2. Such a system of education as gives every  
20 citizen an opportunity of acquiring knowledge and fitting himself for places of trust. These are fundamental articles; the *sine qua non* of the existence of the American republic.

Hence the absurdity of our copying the  
25 manners and adopting the institutions of Monarchies.

In several States, we find laws passed, establishing provision for colleges and academies, where people of property may educate their  
30 sons; but no provision is made for instructing the poorer rank of people, even in reading and writing. Yet in these same States, every citizen who is worth a few shillings annually is entitled to vote for legislators. This appears to me a most

\*A reference to the French political theorist Montesquieu (1689-1755)

35 glaring solecism in government. The constitutions are *republican*, and the laws of education are *monarchical*. The *former* extend civil rights to every honest industrious man; the *latter* deprive a large proportion of the citizens of a most valuable  
40 privilege.

In our American republics, where government is in the hands of the people, knowledge should be universally diffused by means of public schools. Of such consequence is it to society, that the  
45 people who make laws, should be well informed, that I conceive no Legislature can be justified in neglecting proper establishments for this purpose.

When I speak of a diffusion of knowledge, I do not mean merely a knowledge of spelling  
50 books, and the New Testament. An acquaintance with ethics, and with the general principles of law, commerce, money and government, is necessary for the yeomanry of a republican state. This acquaintance they might obtain by means of books  
55 calculated for schools, and read by the children, during the winter months, and by the circulation of public papers.

"In Rome it was the common exercise of boys at school, to learn the laws of the twelve  
60 tables by heart, as they did their poets and classic authors." What an excellent practice this in a free government!

It is said, indeed by many, that our common people are already too well informed. Strange  
65 paradox! The truth is, they have too much knowledge and spirit to resign their share in government, and are not sufficiently informed to govern themselves in all cases of difficulty.

There are some acts of the American  
70 legislatures which astonish men of information; and blunders in legislation are frequently ascribed to bad intentions. But if we examine the men who compose these legislatures, we shall find that wrong measures generally proceed from  
75 ignorance either in the men themselves, or in their constituents. They often mistake their own interest, because they do not foresee the remote consequences of a measure.

It may be true that all men cannot be  
80 legislators; but the more generally knowledge is diffused among the substantial yeomanry, the

## Part 3: History

more perfect will be the laws of a republican state.

Every small district should be furnished with a school, at least four months in a year; when boys  
85 are not otherwise employed. This school should be kept by the most reputable and well informed man in the district. Here children should be taught the usual branches of learning: submission to superiors and to laws; the moral or social duties;  
90 the history and transactions of their own country; the principles of liberty and government. Here the rough manners of the wilderness should be softened, and the principles of virtue and good behaviour inculcated. The *virtues* of men are of  
95 more consequence to society than their *abilities*; and for this reason, the *heart* should be cultivated with more assiduity than the *head*.

1

In the passage, one of Webster's central points is that

- A) modern educators should abandon tradition to embrace a spirit of practicality.
- B) widespread civic education is a benefit to a republican government.
- C) educational reforms and governmental reforms should be undertaken simultaneously.
- D) uneducated citizens should be prevented from participating in government.

2

Over the course of the passage, Webster's focus shifts from

- A) an analysis of the educational methods followed by ancient cultures to recommendations for how American education can adapt to these methods.
- B) a comparison of the educational principles under two types of government to recommendations for education under the American government.
- C) recommendations for how to overturn unjust governments to extended praise of the present American educational system.
- D) a survey of the principles that have guided American educators to a record of the specific failures of American politicians.

3

Webster describes "despotic governments" and "monarchies" in the first two paragraphs of the passage in order to

- A) indicate that representative governments will gradually replace these systems.
- B) criticize these governments for their inefficiency.
- C) demonstrate why such governments give rise to aristocracies.
- D) explain how these types of government can remain relatively stable.

4

As used in line 22, "articles" most nearly means

- A) possessions.
- B) surveys.
- C) guidelines.
- D) narratives.

## Part 3: History

5

- As used in line 43, “diffused” most nearly means
- A) lightened.
  - B) scattered.
  - C) transmitted.
  - D) cast off.

6

- Which choice provides the best evidence that the American system of education does NOT satisfy the “regulations” (line 14) outlined by Webster?
- A) Lines 24-26 (“Hence . . . monarchies”)
  - B) Lines 26-30 (“In several . . . sons”)
  - C) Lines 30-32 (“but no . . . writing”)
  - D) Lines 32-34 (“Yet . . . legislators”)

7

- According to Webster, American education should include the study of
- A) the history of non-representative government.
  - B) the masterpieces of ancient literature.
  - C) practical financial and economic concepts.
  - D) principles of debate and rhetoric.

8

- Webster draws a direct linkage between poor legislative decisions and
- A) a disparity between legislative norms in the United States and those of other countries.
  - B) legislators’ inability to properly assess the outcomes of their actions.
  - C) legislators’ hesitancy to examine and understand the arguments of their opponents.
  - D) an emphasis on education that favors obscure knowledge.

9

- Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?
- A) Lines 44-47 (“Of such . . . purpose”)
  - B) Lines 65-68 (“The truth . . . difficulty”)
  - C) Lines 69-70 (“There are . . . information”)
  - D) Lines 76-78 (“They often . . . measure”)

10

- One of the assumptions present in the final paragraph of the passage is the idea that
- A) large classes do not facilitate effective learning.
  - B) moral values are easier to cultivate in rural settings than in cities.
  - C) intellectualism and good citizenship are often incompatible in practice.
  - D) an effective teacher should be both a source of knowledge and an example of virtue.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 23, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from George W. Harkins, Letter to the American People (1832). A chief within the Choctaw Tribe of Native Americans, Harkins wrote to address the removal of his people and community from their home territory in Mississippi.

Having determined to emigrate west of the Mississippi river this fall, I have thought proper in bidding you farewell to make a few remarks expressive of my views, and the feelings that

Line 5 actuate me on the subject of our removal.

Believing that our all is at stake and knowing that you readily sympathize with the distressed of every country, I confidently throw myself upon your indulgence and ask you to listen patiently.

10 I do not arrogate to myself the prerogative of deciding upon the expediency of the late treaty, yet I feel bound as a Choctaw, to give a distinct expression of my feelings on that interesting, (and to the Choctaws) all important subject.

15 We were hedged in by two evils, and we chose that which we thought the least. Yet we could not recognize the right that the state of Mississippi had assumed, to legislate for us. Although the legislature of the state were qualified to make  
20 laws for their own citizens, that did not qualify them to become law makers to a people that were so dissimilar in manners and customs as the Choctaws are to the Mississippians. Admitting that they understood the people, could they  
25 remove that mountain of prejudice that has ever obstructed the streams of justice, and prevent their salutary influence from reaching my devoted countrymen? We as Choctaws rather chose to suffer and be free, than live under the degrading  
30 influence of laws, which our voice could not be heard in their formation. . . .

Yet it is said that our present movements are our own voluntary acts—such is not the case. We found ourselves like a benighted stranger,

35 following false guides, until he was surrounded on every side, with fire and water. The fire was certain destruction, and a feeble hope was left him of escaping by water. A distant view of the opposite shore encourages the hope; to remain  
40 would be inevitable annihilation. Who would hesitate, or who would say that his plunging into the water was his own voluntary act? Painful in the extreme is the mandate of our expulsion. We regret that it should proceed from the mouth of  
45 our professed friend, for whom our blood was commingled with that of his bravest warriors, on the field of danger and death.

But such is the instability of professions.

The man who said that he would plant a stake and draw a line around us, that never should be  
50 passed, was the first to say he could not guard the lines, and drew up the stake and wiped out all traces of the line. I will not conceal from you my fears, that the present grounds may be removed.  
55 I have my foreboding; who of us can tell after witnessing what has already been done, what the next force may be?

I ask you in the name of justice, for repose for myself and for my injured people. Let us alone—  
60 we will not harm you, we want rest. We hope, in the name of justice, that another outrage may never be committed against us, and that we may for the future be cared for as children, and not driven about as beasts, which are benefited by a  
65 change of pasture.

Taking an example from the American government, and knowing the happiness which its citizens enjoy under the influence of mild republican institutions, it is the intention of our  
70 countrymen to form a government assimilated to that of our white brethren in the United States, as nearly as their condition will permit.

We know that in order to protect the rights and secure the liberties of the people, no government approximates so nearly to perfection as the one to which we have alluded. As east of the Mississippi we have been friends, so west we will cherish the same feelings with additional fervour; and although we may be removed to the desert, still  
80 we shall look with fond regard, upon those who have promised us their protection. Let that feeling

## Part 3: History

be reciprocated.

Friends, my attachment to my native land was strong—that cord is now broken; and we must go forth as wanderers in a strange land! I must go—let me entreat you to regard us with feelings of kindness, and when the hand of oppression is stretched against us, let me hope that every part of the United States, filling the mountains and valleys, will echo and say stop, you have no power, we are the sovereign people, and our friends shall no more be disturbed. We ask you for nothing that is incompatible with your other duties.

1

Harkins's main purpose in this passage is to

- A) convey his reflections and desires in response to a change in his community's situation.
- B) urge the government of the United States to revoke a controversial decision.
- C) compare the founding principles of the United States to the principles motivating a new policy.
- D) explain how he will be personally affected by a measure that he has long opposed.

2

On the basis of the passage as a whole, Harkins would most clearly REJECT the idea that

- A) representative governments are sometimes structured to allow injustices.
- B) a government that has proven untrustworthy should nonetheless be obeyed.
- C) individuals from different cultures are capable of sympathizing with one another.
- D) living in comfort is a more important than having a voice in one's government.

3

In the passage, Harkins characterizes the intended audience for his remarks as

- A) confused.
- B) compassionate.
- C) skeptical.
- D) superficial.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 6-9 ("Believing . . . patiently")
- B) Lines 12-14 ("I feel . . . subject")
- C) Lines 16-18 ("Yet we . . . us")
- D) Lines 32-33 ("Yet it . . . case")

5

Which choice best describes how Harkins employs the imagery in lines 34-42 ("We found . . . act")?

- A) To justify a choice that seems unwise but will ultimately lead to prosperity.
- B) To relate a complex political event to scenes that are common in the experience of his audience.
- C) To win over any Choctaws who continue to question or dispute his judgment.
- D) To explain the reasoning that guided a choice between two undesirable alternatives.

## Part 3: History

6

As used in line 48, “instability” most nearly means

- A) violence.
- B) unreliability.
- C) giddiness.
- D) dynamism.

7

As used in line 68, “mild” most nearly means

- A) agreeable.
- B) bland.
- C) courteous.
- D) delicate.

8

One of the desired outcomes that Harkins envisions for the Choctaw Tribe is that

- A) most members of the Tribe will put their recent misfortunes out of mind.
- B) the Tribe will come to play a greater role in the policymaking of the United States.
- C) further interferences will not disrupt his people’s way of life.
- D) his people will settle in a land that resembles their former territory.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 42-43 (“Painful . . . expulsion”)
- B) Lines 58-60 (“I ask . . . rest”)
- C) Lines 69-72 (“it is the . . . permit”)
- D) Lines 73-76 (“We know . . . alluded”)

10

In the final paragraph, Harkins presents himself as

- A) distressed by a dramatic change, but eager to compromise for the sake of progress.
- B) accepting of an unpleasant inevitability, but by no means completely pessimistic about the future.
- C) eager to fight injustice, but willing to adapt to his present position of powerlessness.
- D) aware of his people’s misfortune, but hopeful that they will eventually reclaim their native land.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 24, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Elizabeth Cady Stanton, the “Keynote Address” to the Seneca Falls Convention. Stanton’s speech was delivered in July of 1848.

We are assembled to protest against a form of government existing without the consent of the governed—to declare our right to be free as man is free, to be represented in the government  
Line 5 which we are taxed to support, to have such disgraceful laws as give man the power to chastise and imprison his wife, to take the wages which she earns, the property which she inherits, and, in case of separation, the children of her love;  
10 laws which make her the mere dependent on his bounty. It is to protest against such unjust laws as these that we are assembled today, and to have them, if possible, forever erased from our statute books, deeming them a shame and a disgrace to a  
15 Christian republic in the nineteenth century. We have met to uplift woman’s fallen divinity upon an even pedestal with man’s. And, strange as it may seem to many, we now demand our right to vote according to the declaration of the government  
20 under which we live.

This right no one pretends to deny. . . . All white men in this country have the same rights, however they may differ in mind, body, or estate.

The right is ours. The question now is: how  
25 shall we get possession of what rightfully belongs to us? We should not feel so sorely grieved if no man who had not attained the full stature of a Webster, Clay, Van Buren, or Gerrit Smith could claim the right of the elective franchise. But to  
30 have drunkards, idiots, . . . and silly boys fully recognized, while we ourselves are thrust out from all the rights that belong to citizens, it is too grossly insulting to the dignity of woman to be longer quietly submitted to.

35 The right is ours. Have it, we must. Use it,

we will. The pens, the tongues, the fortunes, the indomitable wills of many women are already pledged to secure this right. The great truth that  
40 no just government can be formed without the consent of the governed we shall echo and re-echo in the ears of the unjust judge, until by continual coming we shall weary him

There seems now to be a kind of moral stagnation in our midst. Philanthropists have done  
45 their utmost to rouse the nation to a sense of its sins. War, slavery, drunkenness, licentiousness, gluttony, have been dragged naked before the people, and all their abominations and deformities fully brought to light, yet with idiotic laugh we  
50 hug those monsters to our breasts and rush on to destruction. Our churches are multiplying on all sides, our missionary societies, Sunday schools, and prayer meetings and innumerable charitable and reform organizations are all in operation, but  
55 still the tide of vice is swelling, and threatens the destruction of everything, and the battlements of righteousness are weak against the raging elements of sin and death.

Verily, the world waits the coming of some  
60 new element, some purifying power, some spirit of mercy and love. The voice of woman has been silenced in the state, the church, and the home, but man cannot fulfill his destiny alone, he cannot redeem his race unaided. There are deep and  
65 tender chords of sympathy and love in the hearts of the downfallen and oppressed that woman can touch more skillfully than man.

The world has never yet seen a truly great and virtuous nation, because in the degradation of  
70 woman the very fountains of life are poisoned at their source. It is vain to look for silver and gold from mines of copper and lead. . . .

We do not expect our path will be strewn with the flowers of popular applause, but over the  
75 thorns of bigotry and prejudice will be our way, and on our banners will beat the dark storm clouds of opposition from those who have entrenched themselves behind the stormy bulwarks of custom and authority, and who have fortified their position  
80 by every means, holy and unholy. But we will steadfastly abide the result. Unmoved we will bear

## Part 3: History

it aloft. Undauntedly we will unfurl it to the gale, for we know that the storm cannot rend from it a shred, that the electric flash will but more clearly show to us the glorious words inscribed upon it, "Equality of Rights."

1

One of Stanton's main assertions in the passage is that

- A) the supporters of women's rights must cooperate more consistently.
- B) women have been denied fundamental political rights on grounds that are illogical.
- C) legal restrictions on free speech would be lifted if women were granted voting rights.
- D) women should abandon domestic life in order to fight for social change.

2

In making her argument, Stanton connects the limited rights of women to

- A) the need to re-structure the American government.
- B) the election of officials whose own activities are unlawful.
- C) the broader moral decay of the society in which she lives.
- D) the ineffectual tactics of earlier female reformers.

3

In lines 3-11 ("to declare . . . bounty"), Stanton references a variety of injustices against women in order to

- A) suggest that men who perpetuate injustice form a small yet powerful minority.
- B) reassure her audience that new roles for women will not threaten other forms of progress.
- C) show how the problems that women face have manifested themselves in her personal life.
- D) offer details of the broad-based women's rights agenda that she and her allies support.

4

Stanton would agree that the "right to vote" is a feature of American democracy that

- A) should only be extended to those men and women who are upstanding and well-informed.
- B) is impossible for women to secure without further acts of protest.
- C) is undeniably suitable for women and will eventually be granted to them.
- D) has too often been taken for granted by those who are capable of voting.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 12-13 ("It is . . . today")
- B) Lines 15-17 ("We . . . man's")
- C) Lines 26-29 ("We . . . franchise")
- D) Lines 35-36 ("The right . . . we will")

## Part 3: History

6

As used in line 41, “continual” most nearly means

- A) incurable.
- B) eternal.
- C) seamless.
- D) unrelenting.

7

Stanton explains that the “moral stagnation” (lines 43-44) that is prevalent in the United States is a force that

- A) is explained mainly by the voting preferences of irresponsible men.
- B) has been opposed vigorously but has nonetheless persisted.
- C) has been studied extensively but in an undisciplined manner.
- D) has come to inspire hopelessness in those who oppose it most vigorously.

8

Which choice best supports Stanton’s idea that granting women new roles and opportunities will be beneficial for society?

- A) Lines 59-61 (“Verily . . . love”)
- B) Lines 61-62 (“The voice . . . home”)
- C) Lines 64-67 (“There are . . . man”)
- D) Lines 73-75 (“We do . . . way”)

9

Which of the following best captures the figurative meaning of the “copper and lead” that Stanton mentions in line 72?

- A) Dishonesty.
- B) Consensus.
- C) Corruption.
- D) Durability.

10

As used in line 85, “glorious” most nearly means

- A) talented.
- B) aristocratic.
- C) elevating.
- D) pretentious.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 25, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Margaret Fuller, *Woman in the Nineteenth Century* (1855).

Were the destiny of Woman thus exactly marked out; did she invariably retain the shelter of a parent's or guardian's roof till she married; did marriage give her a sure home and protector; were she never liable to remain a widow, or, if so, sure of finding immediate protection from a brother or new husband, so that she might never be forced to stand alone one moment; and were her mind given for this world only, with no faculties capable of eternal growth and infinite improvement; we would still demand for her a far wider and more generous culture, than is proposed by those who so anxiously define her sphere. We would demand it that she might not ignorantly or frivolously thwart the designs of her husband; that she might be the respected friend of her sons, not less than of her daughters; that she might give more refinement, elevation and attraction, to the society which is needed to give the characters of men polish and plasticity—no less so than to save them from vicious and sensual habits. But the most fastidious critic on the departure of Woman from her sphere can scarcely fail to see, at present, that a vast proportion of the sex, if not the better half, do not, cannot have this domestic sphere. Thousands and scores of thousands in this country, no less than in Europe, are obliged to maintain themselves alone. Far greater numbers divide with their husbands the care of earning a support for the family. . . . We trust that by the stress and emergencies of the present and coming time the minds of women will be formed to more reflection and higher purposes than heretofore; their latent powers developed, their characters strengthened and eventually beautified and harmonized. Should the state of society then be such that each

may remain, as Nature seems to have intended, Woman the tutelary genius of home, while Man manages the outdoor business of life, both may be done with a wisdom, a mutual understanding and respect, unknown at present. Men will be no less gainers by this than women, finding in pure and more religious marriages the joys of friendship and love combined—in their mothers and daughters better instruction, sweeter and nobler companionship, and in society at large, an excitement to their finer powers and feelings unknown at present, except in the region of the fine arts.

Blest be the generous, the wise, who seek to forward hopes like these, instead of struggling, against the fiat of Providence and the march of Fate, to bind down rushing life to the standard of the past! Such efforts are vain, but those who make them are unhappy and unwise.

It is not, however, to such that we address ourselves, but to those who seek to make the best of things as they are, while they also strive to make them better. Such persons will have seen enough of the state of things in London, Paris, New York, and manufacturing regions everywhere, to feel that there is an imperative necessity for opening more avenues of employment to women, and fitting them better to enter them, rather than keeping them back.

Women have invaded many of the trades and some of the professions. Sewing, to the present killing extent, they cannot long bear. Factories seem likely to afford them permanent employment. In the culture of fruit, flowers, and vegetables, even in the sale of them, we rejoice to see them engaged. In domestic service they will be aided, but can never be supplanted, by machinery. As much room as there is here for Woman's mind and Woman's labor, will always be filled. A few have usurped the martial province, but these must always be few; the nature of Woman is opposed to war. It is natural enough to see "female physicians," and we believe that the lace cap and work-bag are as much at home here as the wig and gold-headed cane. . . . The pen, many of the fine arts, they have made their own; and in the more refined countries of the world,

## Part 3: History

85 as writers, as musicians, as painters, as actors, women occupy as advantageous ground as men. Writing and music may be esteemed professions for them more than any other.

1

The primary purpose of this passage is to

- A) argue that women's general dissatisfaction with purely family-oriented roles has led women to seek out new professional responsibilities.
- B) define the career roles that are most appropriate and least appropriate for talented women.
- C) convey a series of ideas about how women's attributes can enhance both home life and professional activity.
- D) analyze the reasons for women's recent disregard for traditions that were once well-accepted.

2

On the basis of the passage, the intended audience of Fuller's analysis is

- A) already inclined to make practical and realistic changes to women's lives.
- B) a small and highly educated group of influential men and women.
- C) a organization comprised mostly of women who have promoted greater political and economic opportunities for their gender.
- D) undecided as to whether women should play a role in public affairs.

3

Which statement accurately describes one of the techniques that Fuller employs in developing her ideas about the roles of women?

- A) She describes a variety of commonly-observed scenes that illustrate desirable interactions between men and women.
- B) She addresses women directly and in a manner that urges them to reflect upon their own experiences and abilities.
- C) She envisions how an individual woman of exceptional abilities could use her talents to improve the lives of other women.
- D) She presents hypothetical situations to indicate that both men and women will benefit from women's advancement.

4

In context, Fuller indicates that the situation of a "vast proportion" (line 24) of women is one that involves

- A) futile competition with men in a variety of pursuits.
- B) financial hardships that impede participation in family life.
- C) traditional domestic duties that do not bring personal fulfillment.
- D) self-education that will lead to social change.

5

As used in line 29, "care" most nearly means

- A) whim.
- B) duty.
- C) empathy.
- D) diversion.

## Part 3: History

6

Which choice most effectively indicates that Fuller approves of the idea that women are well-suited to domestic roles?

- A) Lines 13-17 (“We would . . . daughters”)
- B) Lines 23-26 (“Woman . . . sphere”)
- C) Lines 37-42 (“Should . . . present”)
- D) Lines 51-55 (“Blest . . . past!”)

7

As used in line 52, “forward” most nearly means

- A) expel.
- B) defer.
- C) redirect.
- D) promote.

8

In the final segments of the passage, Fuller mentions “London, Paris, New York, and manufacturing regions” as examples of locations where

- A) the need to open employment and opportunity to women has been made apparent.
- B) the educational opportunities available to women are of the highest quality.
- C) movements that have aimed to improve the situation of women have proven most popular.
- D) women have shown the greatest initiative in addressing economic inequality.

9

According to Fuller, men and women in some nations have come closest to exerting equal influence in

- A) the fine arts and the performing arts.
- B) government activity linked to diplomacy.
- C) industry-related forms of manual labor.
- D) scientific and medical fields.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 70-71 (“Factories . . . employment”)
- B) Lines 77-79 (“A few . . . war”)
- C) Lines 79-82 (“It is . . . cane”)
- D) Lines 84-86 (“in the more . . . as men”)

# Part 3: History

## Reading 26, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Jane Adams, *Democracy and Social Ethics* (1902).

It is well to remind ourselves, from time to time, that "Ethics" is but another word for "righteousness," that for which many men and women of every generation have hungered and thirsted, and without which life becomes meaningless.

Certain forms of personal righteousness have become to a majority of the community almost automatic. It is as easy for most of us to keep from stealing our dinners as it is to digest them, and there is quite as much voluntary morality involved in one process as in the other. To steal would be for us to fall sadly below the standard of habit and expectation which makes virtue easy. In the same way we have been carefully reared to a sense of family obligation, to be kindly and considerate to the members of our own households, and to feel responsible for their well-being. As the rules of conduct have become established in regard to our self-development and our families, so they have been in regard to limited circles of friends. If the fulfilment of these claims were all that a righteous life required, the hunger and thirst would be stilled for many good men and women, and the clew of right living would lie easily in their hands.

But we all know that each generation has its own test, the contemporaneous and current standard by which alone it can adequately judge of its own moral achievements, and that it may not legitimately use a previous and less vigorous test. The advanced test must indeed include that which has already been attained; but if it includes no more, we shall fail to go forward, thinking complacently that we have "arrived" when in reality we have not yet started.

To attain individual morality in an age demanding social morality, to pride one's self

on the results of personal effort when the time demands social adjustment, is utterly to fail to apprehend the situation.

It is perhaps significant that a German critic has of late reminded us that the one test which the most authoritative and dramatic portrayal of the Day of Judgment offers, is the social test.

The stern questions are not in regard to personal and family relations, but did ye visit the poor, the criminal, the sick, and did ye feed the hungry?

All about us are men and women who have become unhappy in regard to their attitude toward the social order itself; toward the dreary round of uninteresting work, the pleasures narrowed down to those of appetite, the declining consciousness of brain power, and the lack of mental food which characterizes the lot of the large proportion of their fellow-citizens. These men and women have caught a moral challenge raised by the exigencies of contemporaneous life; some are bewildered, others who are denied the relief which sturdy action brings are even seeking an escape, but all are increasingly anxious concerning their actual relations to the basic organization of society. . . .

These men and women have realized this and have disclosed the fact in their eagerness for a wider acquaintance with and participation in the life about them. They believe that experience gives the easy and trustworthy impulse toward right action in the broad as well as in the narrow relations. We may indeed imagine many of them saying: "Cast our experiences in a larger mould if our lives are to be animated by the larger social aims. We have met the obligations of our family life, not because we had made resolutions to that end, but spontaneously, because of a common fund of memories and affections, from which the obligation naturally develops, and we see no other way in which to prepare ourselves for the larger social duties." . . . We slowly learn that life consists of processes as well as results, and that failure may come quite as easily from ignoring the adequacy of one's method as from selfish or ignoble aims. We are thus brought to a conception of Democracy not merely as a sentiment which desires the well-being of all people, nor yet as a

# Part 3: History

85 creed which believes in the essential dignity and equality of all people, but as that which affords a rule of living as well as a test of faith.

1

One of the important ideas present in the passage is that

- A) the differing moral standards embraced by different generations are the main obstacle to meaningful social reform.
- B) fulfilling obligations to one's immediate community is insufficient for full moral contribution to society.
- C) performing charitable work that reaches a large number of communities is a noble yet unrealistic goal.
- D) family and local obligations should be disregarded in favor of ambitious plans to aid distant victims of misfortune.

2

As used in line 9, "automatic" most nearly means

- A) unceasing.
- B) forthright.
- C) mechanized.
- D) instinctive.

3

Which of the following forms of moral righteousness is NOT fundamentally similar to the forms that Adams describes as "almost automatic" (lines 8-9)?

- A) Refusing to steal from a shop in one's community even though one could do so without ever being detected.
- B) Bringing together the members of a small village to pool money and resources in a time of hardship.
- C) Encouraging one's children to avoid extensive socializing in favor of cultivating a few close and fulfilling friendships.
- D) Sending donations food and money to a small and impoverished community that one has never visited.

4

Adams indicates that an effective "advanced test" (line 31) should

- A) foster respect for valuable traditions and earlier moral progress.
- B) present moral issues in a manner that fosters discussion.
- C) reflect the predominant ideology of the society that produced it.
- D) build upon earlier tests to include new moral standards.

## Part 3: History

5

Adams paraphrases the ideas of a German critic mainly in order to

- A) position her ideas about righteousness as elements of a broad international effort.
- B) cause her readers to reflect on whether their own ideas are outdated or modern.
- C) reference a viewpoint that is apparently in agreement with her own.
- D) cite an authority whose ideas inspired her stance in the passage.

6

Adams connects the dissatisfaction experienced by the people of her own era to

- A) employment that is not mentally or emotionally stimulating.
- B) the pursuit of profit and power in place of personal growth.
- C) the disruption of long-accepted gender roles.
- D) the absence of formal education.

7

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 45-47 (“The stern . . . hungry?”)
- B) Lines 50-53 (“toward . . . power”)
- C) Lines 55-57 (“These . . . life”)
- D) Lines 59-61 (“all . . . society”)

8

As used in line 72, “resolutions” most nearly means

- A) lessenings of tension.
- B) stubborn ploys.
- C) formal decisions.
- D) promises of improvement.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence that Adams sees a meaningful connection between “the social test” (line 44) and “personal and family relations” (lines 45-46)?

- A) Lines 29-31 (“it may . . . test”)
- B) Lines 32-35 (“but if . . . started”)
- C) Lines 75-77 (“we see . . . duties”)
- D) Lines 79-81 (“failure . . . aims”)

10

Throughout the passage, Adams generally describes “men” and “women” as groups that

- A) have had largely antagonistic social and political aims until relatively recently in history.
- B) face the same dilemmas as a result of the nature and structure of society.
- C) typically exert similar levels of influence in projects for social reform.
- D) have embraced a new spirit of cooperation for the sake of mutual survival.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 27, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Charlotte Perkins Gilman, *The Home: Its Work and Influence* (1910).

The advance of women, during the last hundred years or so, is a phenomenon unparalleled in history. Never before has so large a class made as much progress in so small a time. From the harem to the forum is a long step, but she has taken it. From the ignorant housewife to the president of a college is a long step, but she has taken it. From the penniless dependent to the wholly self-supporting and often other-supporting business woman, is a long step, but she has taken it. She who knew so little is now the teacher; she who could do so little is now the efficient and varied producer; she who cared only for her own flesh and blood is now active in all wide good works around the world. She who was confined to the house now travels freely, the foolish has become wise, and the timid brave. Even full political equality is won in more than one country and state; it is a revolution of incredible extent and importance, and its results are already splendidly apparent.

This vast number of human beings, formerly as separate as sand grains and as antagonistic as the nature of their position compelled, are now organising, from house to club, from local to general, in federations of city, state, nation, and world. The amount of social energy accumulated by half of us is no longer possible of confinement to that half; the woman has inherited her share, and has grown so large and strong that her previous surroundings can no longer contain or content her.

The socialising of this hitherto subsocial, wholly domestic class, is a marked and marvellous event, now taking place with astonishing rapidity. That most people have not observed it proves nothing. Mankind has never yet properly

perceived historic events until time gave him the perspective his narrow present horizon denied.

Where most of our minds are home-enclosed, like the visual range of one sitting in a hogshead, general events make no impression save as they impinge directly on that personal area. The change in the position of woman, largely taking place in the home, is lost to the general view; and so far as it takes place in public, is only perceived in fractions by most of us.

To man it was of course an unnatural and undesired change; he did not want it, did not see the need or good of it, and has done all he could to prevent it. To the still inert majority of women, content in their position, or attributing their growing discontent to other causes, it is also an unnatural and undesired change. Ideas do not change as fast as facts, with most of us. Mankind in general, men and women, still believe in the old established order, in woman's ordination to the service of bodily needs of all sorts; in the full sufficiency of maternal instinct as compared with any trivial propositions of knowledge and experience; in the noble devotion of the man who spends all his labours to furnish a useless woman with luxuries, and all the allied throng of ancient myths and falsehoods.

Thus we have not been commonly alive to the full proportions of the woman's movement, or its value. The facts are there, however. Patient Griselda has gone out, or is going, faster and faster. The girls of to-day, in any grade of society, are pushing out to do things instead of being content to merely eat things, wear things, and dust things. The honourable instinct of self-support is taking the place of the puerile acceptance of gifts, and beyond self-support comes the still nobler impulse to give to others; not corrupting charity, but the one all-good service of a life's best work. Measuring the position of woman as it has been for all the years behind us up to a century or so ago with what it is to-day, the distance covered and the ratio of progress is incredible. It rolls up continually, accumulatively; and another fifty years will show more advance than the past five hundred.

## Part 3: History

1

The main purpose of this passage as a whole is to

- A) call attention to the rapid and worthwhile expansion of women's responsibilities.
- B) specify which careers and social movements would benefit most from women's participation.
- C) outline a set of objectives that women should pursue if they wish to attain full equality with men.
- D) draw a connection between women's roles and the imperfections of the institutions that have educated women.

2

What is one of the techniques that Gilman uses when presenting her argument in this passage?

- A) Depicting outdated customs in a group of scenes that helps to clarify her position.
- B) Acknowledging and analyzing the persistence of attitudes that oppose her own.
- C) Presenting an extended parallel between women's progress and other forms of social change.
- D) Characterizing her opponents by comparing them to figures from literature.

3

In the first paragraph of the passage, Gilman repeats the phrase "she has taken it" in order to

- A) urge women to continue to improve their position in society despite apparent obstacles.
- B) cast doubt on the permanence of recent gains made by women in pursuit of their natural rights.
- C) underscore the fact that women have made dramatic progress in different realms of activity.
- D) criticize women's expected familial duties.

4

As used in line 19, "incredible" most nearly means

- A) undefined.
- B) excessive.
- C) remarkable.
- D) illogical.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence that women were NOT always unified in the pursuit of social change?

- A) Lines 3-4 ("Never . . . time")
- B) Lines 15-17 ("She . . . brave")
- C) Lines 22-26 ("This vast . . . general")
- D) Lines 37-39 ("Mankind . . . denied")

6

As used in line 45, "lost to" most nearly means

- A) too unusual for.
- B) misplaced by.
- C) stigmatized by.
- D) not discerned by.

## Part 3: History

7

In the passage, Gilman primarily depicts men as

- A) supportive only of those women with whom they have direct contact.
- B) resistant to changes involving the roles and status of women.
- C) convinced that the advancement of women will remove men from positions of power.
- D) aware that improvements in the status of women will benefit society as a whole.

8

Which of the following choices best summarizes the main idea of the final paragraph (lines 65-83) of the passage?

- A) Women have embraced a spirit of constructive independence and will continue to do so as time moves forward.
- B) Women were at one point prompted to pursue wealth and culture but have now abandoned these objectives for the sake of civic engagement.
- C) Women have begun to exhibit virtues that were mistakenly thought to be exclusive to men.
- D) Women's new position is a cause of both exhilaration and worry for women themselves.

9

According to Gilman, the advancement of women involves a shift in priorities from

- A) a spirit of community to an embrace of antagonistic and disruptive tactics.
- B) a loosely-structured model of activism to a systematic agenda.
- C) material comfort to initiative and accomplishment.
- D) passive spectatorship to activity in politics and government.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 51-54 ("To the . . . change")
- B) Lines 55-58 ("Mankind . . . sorts")
- C) Lines 65-67 ("Thus . . . value")
- D) Lines 69-72 ("The girls . . . things")

# Part 3: History

## Reading 28, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from John Maynard Keynes, *The Economic Consequences of the Peace* (1920). Here, Keynes primarily discusses the condition of Europe before World War I.

After 1870 there was developed on a large scale an unprecedented situation, and the economic condition of Europe became during the next fifty years unstable and peculiar. The pressure of population on food, which had already been balanced by the accessibility of supplies from America, became for the first time in recorded history definitely reversed. As numbers increased, food was actually easier to secure. Larger proportional returns from an increasing scale of production became true of agriculture as well as industry. With the growth of the European population there were more emigrants on the one hand to till the soil of the new countries, and, on the other, more workmen were available in Europe to prepare the industrial products and capital goods which were to maintain the emigrant populations in their new homes, and to build the railways and ships which were to make accessible to Europe food and raw products from distant sources. Up to about 1900 a unit of labor applied to industry yielded year by year a purchasing power over an increasing quantity of food. It is possible that about the year 1900 this process began to be reversed, and a diminishing yield of Nature to man's effort was beginning to reassert itself. But the tendency of cereals to rise in real cost was balanced by other improvements; and—one of many novelties—the resources of tropical Africa then for the first time came into large employ, and a great traffic in oil-seeds began to bring to the table of Europe in a new and cheaper form one of the essential foodstuffs of mankind. In this economic Eldorado, in this economic Utopia, as the earlier economists would have

deemed it, most of us were brought up. . . .

What an extraordinary episode in the economic progress of man that age was which came to an end in August, 1914! The greater part of the population, it is true, worked hard and lived at a low standard of comfort, yet were, to all appearances, reasonably contented with this lot. But escape was possible, for any man of capacity or character at all exceeding the average, into the middle and upper classes, for whom life offered, at a low cost and with the least trouble, conveniences, comforts, and amenities beyond the compass of the richest and most powerful monarchs of other ages. The inhabitant of London could order by telephone, sipping his morning tea in bed, the various products of the whole earth, in such quantity as he might see fit, and reasonably expect their early delivery upon his doorstep; he could at the same moment and by the same means adventure his wealth in the natural resources and new enterprises of any quarter of the world, and share, without exertion or even trouble, in their prospective fruits and advantages; or he could decide to couple the security of his fortunes with the good faith of the townspeople of any substantial municipality in any continent that fancy or information might recommend. He could secure forthwith, if he wished it, cheap and comfortable means of transit to any country or climate without passport or other formality, could despatch his servant to the neighboring office of a bank for such supply of the precious metals as might seem convenient, and could then proceed abroad to foreign quarters, without knowledge of their religion, language, or customs, bearing coined wealth upon his person, and would consider himself greatly aggrieved and much surprised at the least interference. But, most important of all, he regarded this state of affairs as normal, certain, and permanent, except in the direction of further improvement, and any deviation from it as aberrant, scandalous, and avoidable. The projects and politics of militarism and imperialism, of racial and cultural rivalries, of monopolies, restrictions, and exclusion, which were to play the serpent to this paradise, were little more than the amusements of his daily

## Part 3: History

85 newspaper, and appeared to exercise almost no influence at all on the ordinary course of social and economic life, the internationalization of which was nearly complete in practice.

1

One of Keynes's main ideas in the passage is that

- A) participation in economic progress will naturally lead to increased political participation.
- B) income inequality can facilitate short-term economic gain but not long-term political stability.
- C) periods of economic growth and relative peace are typically followed by crisis and upheaval.
- D) the international movement of people and resources can facilitate productivity and prosperity.

2

The "unprecedented situation" (line 2) that Keynes mentions early in the passage is best understood as involving

- A) the control of food production by a few powerful corporations.
- B) the ready availability and relatively low cost of food.
- C) the elimination of old and often inefficient modes of transportation.
- D) the formation of increasingly affluent immigrant communities across Europe.

3

Keynes's discussion in the first paragraph of the passage is based on the assumption that some members of his audience possess

- A) professional roles in the industries that he examines.
- B) experience of the economic realities that he describes.
- C) reservations about the effects of economic prosperity on society as a whole.
- D) a desire to travel to regions and continents beyond Europe.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 10-12 ("Larger . . . industry")
- B) Lines 21-23 ("Up to . . . food")
- C) Lines 27-31 ("But . . . employ")
- D) Lines 34-36 ("In this . . . up")

5

As used in line 37, "episode" most nearly means

- A) period of history.
- B) pleasing occasion.
- C) moment of crisis.
- D) depiction of events.

## Part 3: History

6

Which choice best summarizes the second paragraph of the passage?

- A) Keynes outlines the well-known features of an era, yet claims that the social hierarchy of this period was a cause of open conflict.
- B) Keynes presents a gently satirical depiction of a powerful person, yet ultimately argues for this figure's practicality and foresight.
- C) Keynes explains the fulfilling civic life of a particular location, yet references influential and ultimately destructive individuals.
- D) Keynes describes the desirable circumstances characteristic of an era, yet indicates that these conditions will be disrupted.

7

As used in line 53, "delivery" most nearly means

- A) arrival.
- B) style.
- C) explanation.
- D) rescue.

8

Which of the following was an element of the "extraordinary episode in the economic progress of man" (lines 37-38) as described by Keynes?

- A) Its long duration compared to other periods of prosperity.
- B) Projects to industrialize non-European countries.
- C) New initiatives for political reform.
- D) Opportunities for social mobility.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 43-45 ("But escape . . . classes")
- B) Lines 54-57 ("he could . . . world")
- C) Lines 62-65 ("He could . . . formality")
- D) Lines 73-75 ("But . . . permanent")

10

As described by Keynes, the "projects and politics" mentioned in line 78 would have been regarded with

- A) anxiety by a man of noteworthy "capacity or character" (line 43-44).
- B) unconcern by the "inhabitant of London" (line 49).
- C) interest by the "townspeople" (line 60) of a substantial municipality.
- D) approval by the "servant" (line 66) of a prosperous Londoner.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 29, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from President Dwight D. Eisenhower, Fourth State of the Union Address. Delivered on July 6, 1955.

Our quest for peace and freedom necessarily presumes that we who hold positions of public trust must rise above self and section—that we must subordinate to the general good our partisan  
Line 5 our personal pride and prejudice. Tirelessly, with united purpose, we must fortify the material and spiritual foundations of this land of freedom and of free nations throughout the world. As never before, there is need for unhesitating cooperation  
10 among the branches of our government.

At this time the executive and legislative branches are under the management of different political parties. This fact places both parties on trial before the American people.

15 In less perilous days of the past, division of governmental responsibility among our great parties has produced a paralyzing indecision. We must not let this happen in our time. We must avoid a paralysis of the will for peace and  
20 international security.

In the traditionally bipartisan areas—military security and foreign relations—I can report to you that I have already, with the leaders of this Congress, expressed assurances of unreserved  
25 cooperation. Yet, the strength of our country requires more than mere maintenance of military strength and success in foreign affairs; these vital matters are in turn dependent upon concerted and vigorous action in a number of supporting  
30 programs. I say, therefore, to the 84th Congress:

In all areas basic to the strength of America, there will be—to the extent I can insure them—cooperative, constructive relations between the Executive and Legislative Branches of this  
35 government. Let the general good be our yardstick on every great issue of our time.

Our efforts to defend our freedom and to

secure a just peace are, of course, inseparable from the second great purpose of our government:  
40 to help maintain a strong, growing economy—an economy vigorous and free, in which there are ever-increasing opportunities, just rewards for effort, and a stable prosperity that is widely shared.

45 In the past two years, many important governmental Actions helped our economy adjust to conditions of peace; these and other actions created a climate for renewed economic growth. Controls were removed from wages,  
50 prices, and materials. Tax revisions encouraged increased private spending and employment. Federal expenditures were sharply reduced, making possible a record tax cut. These actions, together with flexible monetary and debt  
55 management policies, helped to halt inflation and stabilize the value of the dollar. A program of cooperation and partnership in resource development was begun. Social security and unemployment insurance laws were broadened  
60 and strengthened. New laws started the long process of balancing farm production with farm markets. Expanded shipbuilding and stockpiling programs strengthened key sectors of the economy, while improving our mobilization  
65 base. A comprehensive new housing law brought impressive progress in an area fundamental to our economic strength and closed loopholes in the old laws permitting dishonest manipulation. Many of these programs are just beginning to exert  
70 their main stimulating effect upon the economy generally and upon specific communities and industries throughout the country.

The past year—1954—was one of the most prosperous years in our history. Business activity  
75 now surges with new strength. Production is rising. Employment is high. Toward the end of last year average weekly wages in manufacturing were higher than ever before. Personal income after taxes is at a record level. So is consumer spending. Construction activity is reaching new peaks. Export demand for our goods is strong.  
80 State and local government expenditures on public works are rising. Savings are high, and credit is readily available.

## Part 3: History

85 So, today, the transition to a peacetime economy is largely behind us. The economic outlook is good.

The many promising factors I have mentioned do not guarantee sustained economic expansion; however, they do give us a strong position from which to carry forward our economic growth.

1

One of the important purposes of Eisenhower's remarks in the passage is to

- A) relate America's current prosperity to other periods of economic growth.
- B) encourage American lawmakers promote the well-being of the nation as a whole.
- C) urge voters to take an increasingly direct role in difficult political and economic matters.
- D) enumerate the negative effects that could result from a divided government.

2

In the passage as a whole, Eisenhower transitions from

- A) discussing the challenges that face American leaders to describing a variety of recent triumphs.
- B) explaining the history of a struggle to analyzing how that struggle has re-defined American values.
- C) pointing out the perils that America faces abroad to reassuring citizens that such dangers do not pose long-term threats.
- D) criticizing the recent actions of legislators to explaining how businesses can work in concord with the government.

3

In context, Eisenhower's remark that American political parties are "on trial before the American people" (lines 13-14) mainly indicates that

- A) only one of the major political parties will prevail under the current divided government.
- B) Americans can no longer afford to hold their elected leaders in low regard.
- C) current political life necessitates effective bipartisan cooperation.
- D) ideological disputes have a tendency to weaken the economy of the entire nation.

4

Which choice best indicates Americans with different political beliefs have worked together in the past?

- A) Lines 5-8 ("Tirelessly . . . world")
- B) Lines 18-20 ("We must . . . security")
- C) Lines 21-25 ("In the . . . cooperation")
- D) Lines 31-35 ("In all . . . government")

5

In the passage, Eisenhower speaks approvingly of economic policies that are designed to

- A) make America less dependent on a small number of manufacturing industries.
- B) institute lower tax rates for all income groups.
- C) limit government bureaucracy and inefficient welfare programs.
- D) curtail morally questionable but technically legal behavior.

## Part 3: History

6

As used in line 48, “a climate” most nearly means

- A) a distinct impression.
- B) a favorable situation.
- C) a specialized region.
- D) a pleasant backdrop.

7

On the basis of the passage, Eisenhower would most clearly DISAGREE with the idea that

- A) the government should maintain programs that assist Americans who are not currently employed.
- B) businesses can reconcile relatively high wages for their workers with high profits and growth.
- C) the United States government should play a negligible role in economic matters.
- D) urging citizens and businesses to save money is detrimental to economic growth.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 37-40 (“Our efforts . . . economy”)
- B) Lines 56-58 (“A program . . . begun”)
- C) Lines 68-72 (“Many . . . country”)
- D) Lines 76-78 (“Toward . . . before”)

9

As used in line 81, “strong” most nearly means

- A) outspoken.
- B) vigorous.
- C) heavy-handed.
- D) convinced.

10

Eisenhower’s comments in the final two paragraphs of the passage primarily convey

- A) reluctant tolerance.
- B) unlikely enthusiasm.
- C) tempered optimism.
- D) subtle disdain.

# Part 3: History

## Reading 30, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passage.

This passage is adapted from Edward M. Kennedy, First Floor Speech to the United States Senate (1964). Kennedy's remarks, which relate to the Civil Rights Act, were delivered in the year after the assassination of his brother, President John F. Kennedy.

It is with some hesitation that I rise to speak on the pending legislation before the Senate: a freshman Senator should be seen, not heard; should learn, and not teach. This is especially true

Line

5

I have been extremely impressed over the past four weeks with the high level of the debate on this issue; with the dignity of the proceedings, the precision with which the legal issues have been defined.

The viewpoint of each of the great sections of our Nation is being fully aired and fully developed, as we proceed toward a national consensus on this issue.

I had planned, about this time in the session, to make my maiden speech in the Senate on issues affecting industry and employment in my home State. I still hope to discuss these questions at some later date. But I could not follow this debate for the last four weeks—I could not see this issue envelop the emotions and the conscience of the Nation—without changing my mind. To limit myself to local issues in the face of this great national question would be to demean the seat in which I sit, which has been occupied by some of the most distinguished champions of the cause of freedom.

I feel I can better represent the people of Massachusetts at this time by bringing the experience of their history to bear on this problem.

I believe the basic problem the American people face in the 1960's in the field of civil rights is one of adjustment. It is the task of adjusting to the fact that African-Americans are going to be members of the community of American citizens, with the same rights and the same responsibilities as every one of us.

The people of my State of Massachusetts have been making this kind of adjustment for 300 years. We have absorbed every racial nationality group, from the Puritans to the Poles to the Puerto Ricans. Massachusetts today has a higher percentage of foreign nationality groups than any other State in the country. Fully 40 percent of the people of my State, according to the latest census, are either immigrants or children of immigrants.

Every problem this bill treats—be it voting, equal accommodations, employment, or education—has arisen in my State at one time or another, and we have solved them—by persuasion where possible; by law where necessary.

We have not suffered from this effort. Indeed, we have been strengthened. Our economy, our social structure, the level of our culture are higher than ever before, in a large part because of the contributions minorities have made.

I believe that if America has been able to make this adjustment for the Irish, the Italians, the Jews, the Poles, the Greeks, the Portuguese—we can make it for African-Americans. And the Nation will be strengthened in the process.

In 1780, a Catholic in Massachusetts was not allowed to vote or hold public office. In 1840, an Irishman could not get a job above that of common laborer. In 1910, a Jew could not stay in places of public accommodation in the Berkshire Mountains.

It is true, as has been said on this floor, that prejudice exists in the minds and hearts of men. It cannot be eradicated by law. But I firmly believe a sense of fairness and good will also exists in the minds and hearts of men side by side with the prejudice; a sense of fairness and good will which shows itself so often in acts of charity and kindness toward others. This noble characteristic wants to come out. It wants to, and often does,

## Part 3: History

80 win out against the prejudice. Law, expressing as it does the moral conscience of the community, can help it come out in every person, so in the end the prejudice will be dissolved.

1

Kennedy's primary purpose in the passage is to

- A) place the early stages of his career in the context of the Senate's celebrated history.
- B) address a series of objections to an increasingly popular government proposal.
- C) offer a well-reasoned justification for his stance on a specific piece of legislation.
- D) demonstrate that the founding ideals of the United States are compatible with radical social changes.

2

In describing and explaining his own background, Kennedy acknowledges

- A) his longstanding advocacy of reforms related to the civil rights struggle.
- B) his desire to discover more about the regions represented by various Senators.
- C) his relative lack of experience as a United States Senator.
- D) his dependence on the ideas formulated by the other Senators.

3

As used in line 10, "level" most nearly means

- A) rank.
- B) quality.
- C) position.
- D) volume.

4

Kennedy explains that he has decided not to speak about "issues affecting industry and employment" (lines 19-20) in his home state because

- A) he found himself incapable of connecting issues in Massachusetts to the debate surrounding civil rights.
- B) he desired to make an positive early impression on the Senators whom he admired the most.
- C) he felt compelled to contribute to a debate with clear implications for the entire country.
- D) he was asked by his constituents in Massachusetts to address the civil rights debate instead.

5

As used in line 43, "absorbed" most nearly means

- A) accepted.
- B) occupied.
- C) been spellbound by.
- D) neutralized.

## Part 3: History

6

In the passage, Kennedy calls attention to African Americans as individuals who

- A) have not enjoyed the privileges granted to other Americans.
- B) have been outspoken in civil rights discussions.
- C) have attained positions of power in Massachusetts.
- D) have prospered despite a variety of obstacles.

7

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 31-33 (“I feel . . . problem”)
- B) Lines 36-40 (“It is . . . of us”)
- C) Lines 55-56 (“We have . . . strengthened”)
- D) Lines 60-63 (“I believe . . . African-Americans”)

8

Kennedy characterizes his home state of Massachusetts as

- A) a cautionary example that indicates the hypocrisy of politicians.
- B) a surprising example of how a state can promote diversity throughout its history.
- C) a potential guiding example for the Senate’s present deliberations.
- D) a deeply instructive example of how laws can quickly erase seemingly ingrained prejudices.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 43-45 (“We have . . . Puerto Ricans”)
- B) Lines 47-49 (“Fully 40 percent . . . immigrants”)
- C) Lines 50-54 (“Every . . . necessary”)
- D) Lines 65-70 (“In 1780 . . . Mountains”)

10

What claim does Kennedy make about legal measures that are designed to fight racial injustice?

- A) They cannot eliminate all forms of prejudice, because different ethnic groups are victimized in different eras.
- B) They often work better in theory than in practice, because those who remain prejudiced often refuse to obey new laws.
- C) They are central to eliminating prejudice, but are too often debated in a manner that alarms the American public.
- D) They can play an important role in eliminating prejudice, but must be complemented by changes in public sentiment.

# Answer Key

## Part 3: History, Single

### Reading 21    Reading 22    Reading 23    Reading 24    Reading 25

- |       |       |       |       |       |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. C  | 1. B  | 1. A  | 1. B  | 1. C  |
| 2. C  | 2. B  | 2. D  | 2. C  | 2. A  |
| 3. A  | 3. D  | 3. B  | 3. D  | 3. D  |
| 4. D  | 4. C  | 4. A  | 4. C  | 4. B  |
| 5. A  | 5. C  | 5. D  | 5. D  | 5. B  |
| 6. D  | 6. C  | 6. B  | 6. D  | 6. C  |
| 7. A  | 7. C  | 7. A  | 7. B  | 7. D  |
| 8. C  | 8. B  | 8. C  | 8. C  | 8. A  |
| 9. C  | 9. D  | 9. B  | 9. C  | 9. A  |
| 10. B | 10. D | 10. B | 10. C | 10. D |

### Reading 26    Reading 27    Reading 28    Reading 29    Reading 30

- |       |       |       |       |       |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. B  | 1. A  | 1. D  | 1. B  | 1. C  |
| 2. D  | 2. B  | 2. B  | 2. A  | 2. C  |
| 3. D  | 3. C  | 3. B  | 3. C  | 3. B  |
| 4. D  | 4. C  | 4. D  | 4. C  | 4. C  |
| 5. C  | 5. C  | 5. A  | 5. D  | 5. A  |
| 6. A  | 6. D  | 6. D  | 6. B  | 6. A  |
| 7. B  | 7. B  | 7. A  | 7. C  | 7. B  |
| 8. C  | 8. A  | 8. D  | 8. A  | 8. C  |
| 9. C  | 9. C  | 9. A  | 9. B  | 9. C  |
| 10. B | 10. D | 10. B | 10. C | 10. D |

# Answer Explanations

## History, Pages 122-151

### Reading 21, Pages 122-124

#### 1. C is the correct answer.

In this passage, Rousseau is interested in exploring “the respective rights of the citizens and the Sovereign, and . . . the duties the former have to fulfill as subjects, and the natural rights they should enjoy as men” (16-20). This content reflects his focus on the optimal relationship between government and citizens, and best supports answer C. A and B can be rejected since the focus of the passage does not involve recommendations or criteria for distinguishing different types of laws. Be careful not to choose D, since while Rousseau is interested in discussing a system of government that reflects both liberty and cooperation, his primary aim in the passage is NOT refutation of criticisms, since such a system’s opponents are not mentioned prominently.

#### 2. C is the correct answer.

Throughout the passage, Rousseau focuses on his belief that the Sovereign holds power due to citizens voluntarily choosing to relinquish some of their freedoms in support of a mutual good. This content suggests that he sees an ideal government as rooted in the voluntary obedience of citizens, and supports answer C. A and B can both be dismissed as outside the scope of the passage, since Rousseau does not discuss the government’s role in reducing inequality or punishing disobedient citizens. D can also be rejected since Rousseau operates from the principle that citizens already possess adequate moral and ethical standards.

#### 3. A is the correct answer.

In line 5, “compelling” means being able to exert force or achieve results. Choose A and be careful not to choose D, since in this line, “compelling” is not used to signal a value judgment about the nature of the State. B and C can also be rejected since the object that is described is the State, which is unlikely to be considered either emotional or impulsive.

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 7-10, Rousseau describes how individuals have control of the “members” (hands, feet, legs etc.) that make up their bodies, and compares this to the control that the State should have over the individuals who comprise it. This analogy allows Rousseau to describe his vision of ideal government using a comparison to an everyday occurrence; choose D to support this content. All other answers can be rejected as illogical, since this passage does not contain an anecdote (A, as opposed to Rousseau’s opinions), invented terms (B, as opposed to potentially difficult reasoning or vocabulary), or an exaggerated scenario (C, as opposed to high-stakes issues in political life).

### 5. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Answer B can be rejected since it articulates a goal for what Rousseau hopes to describe, while C focuses on the limits of what freedoms individuals should give up. D describes the limits of the authority that the Sovereign can reasonably exert. None of the other answers offer analysis to describe Rousseau’s vision of the ideal state, and therefore they can all be dismissed.

### 6. **D** is the correct answer.

Rousseau describes the Sovereign and individuals as having obligations to act in the best interest of the community. Choose D, and reject A, since Rousseau desires a balance between liberty and obedience, NOT for obedience to be valued above liberty. C can also be rejected, since Rousseau emphasizes that the duties of citizens and of the Sovereign are complementary, while B is outside of the scope of the passage since Rousseau does not explicitly discuss feelings of patriotism or pride.

### 7. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 65-66, “submits to” refers to the process by which an individual voter will be bound by the same responsibilities and obligations that he chooses to impose on others. Choose A to support this content, and be careful to reject B since while there is a process of individuals contributing to law being described here, this is NOT the primary meaning of “submits to.” C and D can be rejected as illogical since the process being discussed is the establishment of law, not the results of that law or curiosity about it.

### 8. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 62-64, Rousseau explains that the number of individuals who vote is less important than whether the individuals who are voting are all motivated by a common and shared interest. This content suggests that he would be opposed to a system of government where many people vote but the opposing parties are highly divided and hostile; choose C to reflect this answer. A can be rejected since Rousseau supports a balance of collective and individual rights, and therefore would most likely support a state where citizens willingly sacrifice rights in exchange for security; likewise, Rousseau is open to the idea of a single leader holding considerable influence so long as that leader is respected by the citizens, and therefore would most likely not

oppose the government described in answer B. Answer D can be rejected as outside the scope of the passage, since Rousseau does not comment on the implications of the same leaders being consistently re-elected, and might even approve of such re-election as a sign of popular consensus.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A focuses on a description of how the general will of a population is formed, while B describes how points of contention and discord arise. D describes how laws emanating from the Sovereign apply equally to all citizens. None of these other answers justify why Rousseau would be opposed to a particular kind of government, and therefore they can all be eliminated.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

The rhetorical questions that Rousseau uses in the passage highlight the key ideas regarding consensus and sovereignty that he is most interested in exploring; choose answer B to reflect this content. A can be rejected as illogical, since the questions do not describe idealized (as opposed to politically valid and possible) scenarios; be careful not to choose C or D, since primary aim of the questions is to draw a reader's attention to the major topics that Rousseau wants to discuss. The questions also do NOT lay the groundwork for standardized definitions, and do not address negative assertions regarding the issue of whether Rousseau's ideas of sovereignty can hold up in practice.

## Reading 22, Pages 125-127

**1. B is the correct answer.**

In this passage, Webster focuses on why it is important for a democratic state to be composed of educated citizens, and argues for the benefits of having an educated populace. Choose B to support this content. A can be rejected since Webster is concerned with whether or not people get educated, NOT with the precise type of education that they receive; C can be rejected for similar reasons, and since Webster does not discuss educational reform as opposed to practical recommendations to a mostly existing system. D can also be rejected, since Webster advocates for educated citizens participating in government BUT does not specifically recommend that the uneducated be barred from participating.

**2. B is the correct answer.**

Webster begins his passage by comparing and contrasting systems of education practiced by states governed in different ways. As the passage goes on, he narrows his scope to make more specific recommendations about how education should operate in America. Choose B to support this content. Be careful not to choose A, since while Webster's initial discussion of education under monarchical and autocratic governments may include education in ancient cultures, it is NOT explicitly connected to any one time period. C and D can be rejected

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

as illogical since Webster, who focuses on education, is not concerned with overturning an unjust government or describing the failings of American politicians.

### 3. D is the correct answer.

Webster discusses monarchies and despotic governments by describing how both types of government support specific kinds of education, and how those systems of education ensure the stability of these governments. Choose D to support this content. Be careful not to choose A, since while Webster does seem to prefer representative governments as a more equitable alternative, he does NOT predict that monarchical and despotic governments will be replaced. B and C can also be rejected since Webster does not discuss inefficiency or the presence of an aristocracy, despite the limitations in EDUCATION that are Webster's actual focus.

### 4. C is the correct answer.

In line 22, "articles" refers to premises or guiding principles. Choose C to best support this meaning. B and D can both be rejected since they refer to a type of text or document rather than a philosophical concept; A can also be eliminated since it presumes a tangible or material object rather than an idea.

### 5. C is the correct answer.

In line 43, "diffused" is used to indicate that knowledge is being disseminated or shared. Choose C to reflect this meaning; be careful not to choose B, which suggests knowledge being spread in a random rather than in a purposeful manner. A and D can also be rejected since they imply that knowledge is being rejected rather than purposefully shared.

### 6. C is the correct answer.

Beginning in line 14, Webster describes how he believes that it is essential for citizens under a republican government to receive some education. In lines 30-32, he complains that in some States, "no provision is made for instructing the poorer rank of people, even in reading and writing." This content indicates that Webster feels that the current American system of education does not satisfy his requirements of how education should operate in a republican state; choose C to support this content. A focuses on why it is illogical for America, as a republic, to follow the same systems of education as a monarchy; B focuses on the structures that make it possible for SOME (but not all) Americans to receive an education. D explains that uneducated citizens are still permitted to vote. None of these other answers explain why Webster feels that the American education system is inadequate, and therefore they should all be rejected.

### 7. C is the correct answer.

In lines 50-52, Webster explains that under his proposed system of education "An acquaintance with ethics, and with the general principles of law, commerce, money and government, is necessary." This content suggests that he thinks that education should include practical instruction, and best supports answer C. Other answers mistake topics that Webster DOES discuss in other contexts (non-representative government early in the passage for A, Roman literature and eloquence for B and D) for elements of a specifically American education

system that Webster envisions as including different elements, particularly the attainment of virtue alongside the study of financial and economic essentials.

**8. B is the correct answer.**

In lines 76-78, Webster describes how legislators are sometimes unable to see the big picture and long-term consequences, a tendency that results in decisions that do not actually support a nation's best interests. This content best supports B. Be careful not to choose D, since while Webster does propose an education that would avoid obscure knowledge, he does NOT connect the wrong type of education to poor legislative decisions. A and C can also be rejected since Webster does not discuss a comparison of legislative norms, nor does he criticize legislators for failing to engage with opposing arguments.

**9. D is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A stresses the importance of law-makers having received a good education, while B focuses on how the American people currently receive enough education to be attached to participating in government, while not being well-educated enough to adequately meet all challenges that might arise. C acknowledges that the American legislature sometimes makes bad decisions. None of these alternative answers reflects the connection between poor legislative decisions and the legislators' inability to assess the consequences of their decisions, and therefore they should all be rejected.

**10. D is the correct answer.**

While earlier in the passage Webster focused on the content of an ideal education, in the final paragraph he mostly discusses how he envisions education as a source of moral virtue. He suggests that the men entrusted with teaching should be examples of moral virtue as well as learning; choose D to reflect this content. Be careful not to choose B, since while Webster discusses moral virtue in this paragraph, he does NOT comment on whether virtue is easier to cultivate in rural spaces. Answer A is outside of the scope of the passage, since Webster does not discuss class sizes, and C is logically contradictory, since throughout the passage Webster has argued that education and being a good citizen complement one another.

## Reading 23, Pages 128-130

**1. A is the correct answer.**

Harkins frames his statement in the context of the impending exodus of his people from their traditional territory. At this juncture, he uses the passage to address what he feels, and what he hopes will come to pass in the future. Choose A to support this content. Be careful not to choose B, since Harkins never asks for the decision about removal to be changed, even though he is obviously distressed by the impending move. D can also be rejected, since the focus is on the overall experience of his people, not just his personal perspective; C (comparison of principles, NOT explanation of experience and hopes) identifies the wrong overall purpose.

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

### 2. **D** is the correct answer.

Harkins describes how “We as Choctaws rather chose to suffer and be free, than live under the degrading influence of laws, which our voice could not be heard in their formation” (lines 28-31). This content suggests that he values political agency more than a comfortable living situation, and would therefore be likely to reject the claim that comfort is more important than political participation. Choose D and reject A and B; since Harkins believes that a representative government (such as that of the United States) can sometimes allow injustices such as the removal of the Choctaws, but nonetheless DOES obey this government. C is also contradicted by the passage itself, since Harkins addresses people outside his own culture and thus DOES seem to believe in the validity of cross-cultural sympathy.

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

In lines 6-9, Harkins explains that he knows that his intended audience is typically compassionate towards suffering individuals, and this knowledge is what motivates him to speak out. This content best supports answer B. A can be rejected as illogical, since if his audience were confused, Harkins would need to explain the situation, rather than focus on describing his perspective; likewise, D can be rejected since Harkins’s impassioned discussion indicates that he has the full attention of his audience. Be careful not to choose C, since while Harkins’s audience presumably is not firmly decided about a perspective on the removal, his MAIN incentive for sharing his feelings is the assumption that they may be moved to pity and empathy.

### 4. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Answer B explains why Harkins feels morally obligated to speak on behalf of his people, while answer C explains the condition that the Choctaw people found unacceptable. Answer D corrects a potential mis-perception about the movement away from traditional territories. None of these answers reflect Harkins’s perspective that he is writing to a compassionate audience, and all should be rejected.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 32-42, Harkins uses imagery to describe how, in a desperate situation, an individual will snatch at whatever option seems most tolerable, even if both available options are undesirable. This content reflects D; be careful not to choose A, since while Harkins does use the imagery to justify a choice, he is NOT optimistic that this unpleasant choice will ultimately lead to prosperity. C can be rejected since his primary audience here is white Americans, not other Choctaws, and B can be rejected for not capturing the aim of both justifying an action and explaining that action.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 48, “instability” refers to a promise not enduring or remaining constant over time. Choose B to reflect this meaning. Reject D, which carries a positive connotation rather than the critical meaning intended here. A (which indicates an overly negative conflict) and C (lively emotion) are both irrelevant to the direct context.

**7. A is the correct answer.**

In line 68, “mild” is used to describe how the institutions of the American government create pleasant and stable conditions for their citizens. Choose A to reflect this content; B can be rejected for having negative connotations and for not being logical when applied to political institutions. C and D can both be rejected for being associated with manners and types of behavior among individual people, rather than among governments and institutions.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 58-60, Harkins asks for the Choctaw people to be left alone and to not be subjected to further disruption. This content supports his hope that once this transition is over, his people will not be disrupted anymore; choose C. A and B can both be rejected since Harkins does not discuss whether he thinks it will be possible for his people to easily forget about this upheaval, or whether or not their new home will resemble their old one. Be careful not to choose B, since while Harkins seems as though he would like to see the Choctaw play a more active political role, he does NOT explicitly present this situation as a possible outcome.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes the suffering caused by the removal, while C describes Harkins’s vision of the government that the Choctaw hope to form. D praises the benefits of the American government. None of these other answers directly reflect Harkins’s hope for his people’s return to an undisrupted life, and all should be rejected.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

By the end of the passage, Harkins is unsure what the future holds for his people, and while he mourns for the suffering caused by their removal, he is not entirely hopeless about the future. Choose B to reflect this content. D is a trap answer, since his hopeful outlook is NOT tied to a belief that the Choctaw people will someday return to their ancestral lands. A wrongly assumes that Harkins is willing to accept displacement as an acceptable trade-off for progress and should thus be rejected, while C incorrectly assumes that he feels powerless in his new situation.

## Reading 24, Pages 131-133

**1. B is the correct answer.**

In the passage, Stanton argues that women contribute to the nation in many of the same ways that men do, and that regardless of their individual merits men are granted political rights in recognition of their status as citizens. Therefore, she believes that there is no logically sound reason for women to be denied the same rights. Choose B to support this content. Be careful not to choose A or D, since Stanton does not address

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

whether co-operation among supporters is a particular priority for her, nor does she suggest that women should abandon domestic duties to pursue social reform. C can be rejected as outside the scope of the passage, since free speech (which is NOT necessarily the same political issue as outspoken activism in favor of a cause) is not discussed.

### 2. C is the correct answer.

Stanton worries that “there seems now to be a kind of moral stagnation in our midst” (43-44) and that “the tide of vice is swelling, and threatens the destruction of everything” (55-56). This content supports C. B and D can both be rejected since Stanton does not criticize either elected officials or previous generations of female reformers, while A can be rejected on the grounds that Stanton argues for the need to change the political process (by granting women greater rights and the ability to participate) but NOT for the need to restructure the government itself.

### 3. D is the correct answer.

In lines 3-11, Stanton describes the injustices faced by women in order to designate the areas that she and her supporters aspire to change. Choose D to support this content. Dismiss C, since Stanton does not connect these injustices to her personal experiences; A can also be eliminated since she does not argue that these injustices are perpetuated by specific individual men, but rather by a broader political and social system. B can be eliminated since Stanton’s major aim in this section is to highlight the injustices that women experience, NOT to reassure her readers.

### 4. C is the correct answer.

In lines 35-36, Stanton boldly and assertively states that women unquestionably should have the right to vote, and will assuredly attain that right in the future. This content best supports C. A is a trap answer, since Stanton argues that since even uninformed men have the right to vote, it is even more offensive for women to be denied this right, BUT NOT that only informed individuals should have the right to vote. Reject B (which mistakes Stanton’s enthusiasm for protest for the IMPOSSIBILITY of securing suffrage without protest) and D (which focuses on the perspectives of those who CAN vote, not on the perspectives of the women who cannot) as outside the scope of the passage.

### 5. D is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes the aims of the assembled gathering, while B describes the equality that Stanton hopes to achieve between men and women. C describes the conditions under which Stanton might feel partially resigned to women being denied the right to vote. None of these answers reflect Stanton’s overall and proactive position on voting rights.

### 6. D is the correct answer.

In line 41, “continual” describes the insistent action of women in pursuing a goal, and thus means purposefully continuing or undaunted. Choose D to reflect this meaning, and reject A for implying that the advocacy is

something that would ideally be stopped. Be careful not to choose B, because while it does seem to capture the ongoing nature of the advocacy, it does NOT capture the meaning of the advocacy continuing until a goal is reached (as opposed to continuing FOREVER). Answer C (indicating combination or flawlessness) is illogical in this context and can be rejected.

**7. B is the correct answer.**

Stanton describes how “Our churches are multiplying on all sides, our missionary societies, Sunday schools, and prayer meetings and innumerable charitable and reform organizations are all in operation” (51-54) in order to make the point that efforts are being made to counter the moral decay that she observes. However, she sees these efforts as inadequate. Choose B to reflect this content. D can be rejected, since Stanton’s energetic advocacy of reform reveals that hopelessness has NOT overwhelmed social advocates. A and C can also both be rejected since Stanton does not connect the prevalent moral decay to voting preferences, nor does she discuss whether it has been studied.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 64-67, Stanton argues that women’s distinct emotional and moral nature makes them uniquely well-suited to certain social reform projects. Therefore, granting women greater political and social agency is likely to benefit society at large. Choose C to reflect this content. A describes Stanton’s vision of what is currently lacking in American society, while B describes the areas in which women have been denied rights. D acknowledges that social reformers will face opposition, but will triumph nonetheless. None of these other answers articulate how expanding the rights of women will benefit American society, and all should be dismissed.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

In line 72, Stanton refers to copper and lead mines as places that can only produce inferior substances (as compared to silver and gold). The nature of the source determines the nature of the products, and she argues that, likewise, the social degradation of women means that no truly great women have yet been produced by American society. In this imagery, copper and lead stand for the forces of corruption and degradation that prevent women from achieving their highest potential; choose C to support this content. B and D can both be rejected since they carry positive implications; be careful not to choose A since dishonesty is overly specific and NOT reflective of the broad degradation that Stanton refers to here.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

In line 85, “glorious” refers to words that indicate a meaningful goal and thus means “inspiring” or “promising.” Choose C to reflect this meaning. Reject both B and D since these answers carry social implications that are inappropriate to the meaning here; A can also be rejected, since it better refers to an individual than to the achievement of rights.

## Reading 25, Pages 134-136

### 1. C is the correct answer.

In this passage, Fuller discusses what she sees as the inherent characteristics of women, and how these characteristics can be applied to a range of situations, including a number of different occupations. Choose C to reflect this content. Be careful not to choose B, since while Fuller does give some discussion of different career roles, she does NOT make this subject matter the primary focus of her passage, nor does she limit her discussion only to talented women. A can also be considered a trap answer, since Fuller discusses how instability within families and domestic arrangements makes it all the more necessary for women to have career opportunities and options but NOT that domestic roles have motivated women to seek out professional opportunities. D can be disregarded since Fuller indicates that women CAN have considerable agency, but does not to the same extent explain exactly WHY women are taking on active professional roles.

### 2. A is the correct answer.

Fuller writes that “we address ourselves ... to those who seek to make the best of things as they are, while they also strive to make them better” (lines 58-60). This content suggests that her intended audience is people who are already doing what they can to improve the lives of women; choose A. Reject B, since nothing in the passage indicates that Fuller’s audience, despite her apparent eloquence, is necessarily highly educated; C can be rejected since she does NOT seem to be writing to an audience that is predominantly female. D can be rejected since Fuller is NOT trying to persuade the undecided so much as encourage those already committed to advocating for women.

### 3. D is the correct answer.

Fuller describes a vision of a hypothetical society in which women enjoy greater freedom and opportunities, and argues that “Men will be no less gainers by this than women” (lines 42-43). This content best supports D. Although Fuller describes a variety of women’s roles, she never explains SPECIFIC scenes or sequences of action (eliminating A and C) or addresses women directly as “you” or “we” (eliminating B).

### 4. B is the correct answer.

Fuller argues that many women in both America and Europe experience financial hardships that make it necessary for them to earn an income, thus preventing them from devoting themselves exclusively to family life. Choose B to support this content. Reject D because it suggests that the current situation for many women is positive, in complete contrast to Fuller’s intended argument. A and C both describe challenges faced by multitudes of women, but focus on competition and lack of personal fulfillment, neither of which are topics discussed by Fuller in this passage.

**5. B is the correct answer.**

In line 29, “care” is used in the context of providing for a household, and thus means responsibility or obligation. Choose B to reflect that content. Reject both A and D for implying the opposite meaning; answer C (which refers to feelings instead of to practical duties) is illogical in the context of this passage.

**6. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 37-42, Fuller describes how even once women have been given better opportunities, freedoms, and education, she hopes that they will still focus primarily on the domestic sphere while men focus on the public spheres of business and industry. This content indicates that Fuller sees women as well-suited for domestic roles; choose C. A argues that expanded opportunities for a woman would benefit her even in her domestic role, while B states that many women cannot confine themselves to domestic roles because they must earn income. D praises individuals who take a progressive view of opportunities for women. None of these other answers show that Fuller believes that women are well-suited to domesticity, and all should be rejected.

**7. D is the correct answer.**

In line 52, “forward” means to advance or to support; choose D to reflect this meaning. B and C can both be rejected since they suggest that the aims are being postponed or changed, rather than consistently supported. A, which introduces a wrongly negative tone, can also be rejected as illogical in the context of this passage.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

Fuller uses a discussion of London, New York, and other major centers to make the point that “there is an imperative necessity for opening more avenues of employment to women, and fitting them better to enter them” (lines 63-66). Choose A, and reject B since Fuller does NOT indicate that women in these cities are likely to receive a good education. C and D can both be dismissed as illogical since Fuller does not discuss whether women in these cities have been able to successfully lead social movements.

**9. A is the correct answer.**

In lines 84-86, Fuller writes that “in the more refined countries of the world, as writers, as musicians, as painters, as actors, women occupy as advantageous ground as men.” This content supports answer A. In the paragraph that contains these lines, Fuller notes that women are opposed to war, perform manual labor, and have been active in the field of medicine. However, she does NOT explain that men and women are equal in any of these areas (as opposed to citing women’s progress), so that B, C, and D should be eliminated.

**10. D is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes the professional opportunities that factories offer to women; B suggests that while some women may pursue military careers, this pursuit will not be an option for most women due to their innate natures. C suggests that medicine is a

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

feasible and natural career path for women to pursue. None of these other answers describe professions for which Fuller indicated that women approached equality with men, and therefore they can all be dismissed.

### Reading 26, Pages 137-139

#### 1. **B** is the correct answer.

In this passage, Adams points out that most people find it fairly easy to behave in an ethical way towards their friends and family; however, she argues that simply treating these surrounding individuals respectfully is not sufficient in order to be able to claim to lead an ethical and just life. Choose **B** to support this content. Be careful not to choose C or D, since Adams argues that charitable work must extend beyond the immediate community but NOT that the needs of the immediate community should be neglected or that it is unrealistic to try to help many communities. A can be eliminated Adams discusses how younger generations need to build on the accomplishments of previous ones, but does NOT indicate that earlier standards (which simply need to be built upon for the sake of progress) are themselves a negative obstacle.

#### 2. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 9, “automatic” refers to standards that are easy to follow, and thus means natural or assumed. Choose **D** to reflect this meaning. A is illogical since “automatic” refers to actions that are not necessarily repeated multiple times; B can be eliminated since it carries a meaning associated with whether an action is done publicly or privately, not with whether that action comes naturally. C can also be eliminated since it carries a negative connotation not present in the passage.

#### 3. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 8-9, Adams describes types of ethical actions that are oriented towards benefiting individuals whom the person who undertakes the action knows, such as family members, friends, or neighbors. **D** describes an action that is dissimilar because it serves to benefit individuals who live in far-away places and who are not known personally to the person in question. Choose **D** and reject all of the other answers, since they describe actions that benefit members of an immediate community and therefore are NOT dissimilar to what Adams describes.

#### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

Adams describes the advanced test as going beyond weighing one’s actions according to existing moral standards, and argues instead that one’s ethical conduct should be assessed based on whether or not it enhances the progress of ethics and social justice. Choose **D** to support this content. Be careful not to choose A or C since Adams’s point is that the advanced test should encourage individuals to progress beyond existing moral standards, NOT reinforce their respect for those standards or reflect the existing society. B can also be rejected, since her point is about creating social progress, NOT about fostering discussion.

**5. C is the correct answer.**

Adams refers to a German critic who assesses moral virtue based on how a given person engaged with members of society who were suffering, regardless of whether or not the person in question had personal ties to those members of society. The critic's viewpoint supports Adams's own belief that in order for one to be ethical, one must try to help people outside of one's own immediate community; choose C to support this content. Be careful not to choose D, since Adams uses the German critic to support a perspective that she developed independently in the passage, NOT explicitly as a source who inspired her. A and B can also be eliminated, since she is not interested in positioning her argument in an international scope, or in comparing old and modern ideas.

**6. A is the correct answer.**

In lines 50-53, Adams describes people who are oriented "toward the dreary round of uninteresting work, the pleasures narrowed down to those of appetite, the declining consciousness of brain power." This content suggests that she believes that many individuals suffer as a result of doing work that they do not find intellectually fulfilling, and best supports A. Be careful not to choose answer B, since Adams focuses on the way that modern work does not provide intellectual fulfillment, NOT on the way that contemporary work is oriented towards profit. C (education) and D (gender roles) can both be dismissed as illogical within the scope of the passage, since Adams mostly avoids discussing education and only discusses gender to indicate that men and women have similar problems, NOT to locate gender itself as a cause of problems.

**7. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A focuses on the distinction between different groups who might be the beneficiaries of charitable action, while C describes the state of individuals in contemporary society. D focuses on the different reactions that individuals may have towards the challenges of modern life. None of these answers reflect the connection between modern dissatisfaction and unfulfilling work, and therefore they should all be dismissed.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

In line 72, "resolutions" refers to choices that are NOT spontaneous, and thus to intentional or deliberate choices. Choose C to support this meaning; D can be dismissed since it suggests something that is being done to someone, rather than something being done by someone (the individuals making choices). A and B are both illogical in the context of these lines, since they introduce inappropriate negatives into Adams's mostly neutral description of a thought process.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 75-77, Adams describes how the instinctive charitable behavior shown to fellow members of a family or community provides a kind of training or preparation for offering similar charity to the wider world. This content suggests that she sees a connection between the "social test" of one's willingness to behave ethically

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

towards people one does not know and the communal experience of interacting with friends and family. Choose C and reject A, which focuses on the high standards that people should hold themselves to when evaluating their moral behavior. B describes the danger of moral stagnation if individuals are not always striving to increase their ethical standards, while D describes how complacency can lead to unethical behavior.

### 10. **B** is the correct answer.

Throughout the passage, Adams refers to men and women interchangeably, and as groups that share experiences, values, and challenges. She does not suggest binaries or dualities involving these groups, and presents them as sharing a common human experience. Choose B to support this content. Be careful not to choose C, since Adams does not discuss levels of influence, and whether these levels are similar or different. A and D both imply a discussion of how men and women have had oppositional goals and different experiences, which is NOT a topic of discussion in the passage.

## Reading 27, Pages 140-142

### 1. **A** is the correct answer.

Gilman uses this passage to describe and highlight the rapid expansion of opportunities for women. For example, in lines 1-4 she writes that “The advance of women, during the last hundred years or so, is a phenomenon unparalleled in history. Never before has so large a class made as much progress in so small a time.” This content best supports A; dismiss B and C, since Gilman offers a broad perspective rather than focusing on specific details of particular social movements or objectives. D can also be rejected since Gilman is NOT focused on describing women’s education, as distinguished from the topic of overall progress.

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

In lines 55-58, Gilman acknowledges that “Mankind in general, men and women, still believe in the old established order.” She shows that she knows that viewpoints which are opposed to her own are still persistent and widespread; choose B to reflect this content. Be careful not to choose A, since while Gilman does discuss some outdated beliefs, she focuses MORE on philosophical perspectives than on customs and behavior. C and D can both be dismissed as illogical since Gilman does not discuss a range of social movements or literary figures.

### 3. **C** is the correct answer.

In the first paragraph of the passage, Gilman is primarily concerned with emphasizing the dramatic strides that women have made in the progress towards social and political equality. She repeats the phrase “she has taken it” to highlight and celebrate how far women have already come; choose C to reflect this content. A is a trap answer, since while Gilman does want to see women continue to progress further, her primary aim here is to celebrate what has been achieved, NOT to urge further reforms. B and D can both be dismissed since Gilman is not focused on analyzing whether these gains will be sustainable, nor on criticizing domestic arrangements.

**4. C is the correct answer.**

In line 19, “incredible” refers to the extent of a revolution in women’s roles (which meets with Gilman’s approval) and thus means notable or outstanding. Choose C to reflect this meaning; reject B since it implies that the scope of the accomplishment is inappropriately large. A and D can both be rejected as illogical within the context of the passage, since they introduce negative tones into a discussion of positive changes.

**5. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 22-26, Gilman describes how individuals were once clearly separate in their concerns and goals, but have now come together to strive to meet shared aims. These lines make it clear that women have not always been united by common goals; choose C. A focuses on the social progress that women have been able to achieve in a short amount of time; B contrasts what women were like in the past with the way that they are now. D argues that people’s view of history requires them to reflect on events retrospectively, not just to observe events as they occur. None of these other answers reflect the idea of women having been divided in the past, and they should all be rejected.

**6. D is the correct answer.**

In line 45, “lost to” refers to changes in women’s life that are not seen or detected by the general view of society; choose D to reflect this content. C should be rejected since it implies that the population understands but rejects an idea, while A implies that the idea is inappropriate for the population, even if it can be understood. B implies a material object which can be lost and found, rather than an immaterial intellectual concept such as gender equality.

**7. B is the correct answer.**

In lines 48-51, Gilman writes, regarding the change in women’s status, that “To man it was of course an unnatural and undesired change; he did not want it, did not see the need or good of it, and has done all he could to prevent it.” This shows that she believes that men dislike and resist social progress for women; choose B to reflect this content. Be careful not to choose C, since Gilman does NOT specify that men distrust greater rights for women because they fear that such a change will remove them from positions of power. A and D can also be rejected since Gilman does not indicate that there are ever cases in which men support greater power and equality for women.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

Gilman concludes her passage by celebrating how far women have come, and by assuring her audience that women will continue to progress even further in their achievements. Choose A to reflect this content. B can be rejected since Gilman does not distinguish between the different types of advancement that women have pursued; she also does not discuss how group achievements have impacted individual virtues, which rules out C. D can be dismissed since Gilman’s focus is the nature of social changes, NOT emotional responses; she is also predominantly positive about women’s progress, so that “worry” introduces an inappropriate tone.

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

### 9. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 69-72, Gilman writes that “The girls of to-day, in any grade of society, are pushing out to do things instead of being content to merely eat things, wear things, and dust things. The honorable instinct of self-support is taking the place of the puerile acceptance of gifts.” This content shows that she sees women as shifting their priorities from consumerism and material comfort to a desire for a sense of accomplishment and independence; choose C to support this content. Be careful not to choose D, since while Gilman does signal that women are taking an increasingly active role in politics and social reform, she does NOT suggest that they were formerly passive observers in these arenas. A and B can also be rejected, since Gilman does not focus on giving or contrasting a detailed account of strategies for achieving social change; she mainly urges women to pursue social change without explaining in too much specificity how, practically, it can be pursued.

### 10. **D** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A acknowledges that many women are not interested in reforming or expanding their roles, while B acknowledges that many people still believe traditional definitions of women’s roles to be appropriate. C indicates that, as a result, the women’s movement has not been widely known or widely supported. None of these other answers describe how women’s priorities have shifted, and all should be rejected.

## Reading 28, Pages 143-145

### 1. **D** is the correct answer.

In the first paragraph of the passage, Keynes links the prosperous economic condition of Europe to access to “supplies from America” (lines 6-7) and “the resources of tropical Africa” (lines 29-30), indicating that prosperity and international trade were connected in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Choose D and eliminate A, since Keynes mostly AVOIDS political questions until he addresses political upheaval (NOT positive participation) late in the passage. B is nonetheless incorrect because the economic gains that Keynes discusses lasted several decades and were thus not necessarily short-term, while C wrongly makes a statement about periods of prosperity and upheaval in general, not about the ONE shift from stability to upheaval mentioned in the passage.

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

Keynes directly explains that the “situation” mentioned in the first paragraph involved a reversal of the expected relationship between food and population growth, so that for the first time in history “food was actually easier to secure” (line 9). B reflects this content, while A wrongly focuses on the concentration of power among food producers, a very different topic from the simple availability and accessibility of food. C references transportation, a topic of interest to Keynes, but wrongly indicates that older modes were abandoned (NOT that transportation was simply important to the management of food supplies). D also references a topic of

interest to Keynes, immigration, but wrongly characterizes the immigrants in question as affluent or wealthy, NOT as simply given access to food and work.

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

In lines 34-36, Keynes refers back to a positive economic situation described earlier in the paragraph as the situation in which “most of us were brought up,” thus indicating that his audience has experience directly related to the conditions that he has described. Choose B and eliminate A, since this answer specifies a more precise type of experience (professional and industry-related) that Keynes does not directly attribute to his audience. C refers to Keynes’s own reservations about prosperity, NOT to the position of his audience. D mistakes a theme present in the paragraph (travel) for a desire of Keynes’s readers, whose position on this topic (beyond having familiarity with the travel conditions described by Keynes) is not addressed.

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes the economic returns from agriculture and industry, B describes the relationship between the application of labor and the production of food, and C describes the presence of resources that were related to a favorable economic situation. None of these answers EXPLICITLY reference Keynes’s audience in the manner of D, so that all should be readily eliminated.

### 5. **A** is the correct answer.

The “episode” mentioned by Keynes is an “age” (line 38) or period of history that involved remarkable economic progress. A is the best choice, while B is too narrow since an “occasion” would only be one event and C wrongly introduces a negative tone. D is a trap answer, since the events in the “episode” are important to Keynes because they ACTUALLY occurred, not because of how they were portrayed or depicted.

### 6. **D** is the correct answer.

In the second paragraph, Keynes uses references to turmoil to introduce and then close a discussion of the “conveniences, comforts, and amenities” (line 47) of a period of economic dynamism and prosperity. Since the opening and closing references indicate that this seemingly appealing period would not last, D is the best answer. A is a trap answer, since the acceptance of social hierarchy is established in lines 39-42; at best, social hierarchy would create conflicts that would END the period described, but would not lead to open conflict during the period itself. B wrongly imparts a negative tone to Keynes’s mostly positive depiction of a privileged Londoner’s abilities in this paragraph, while C wrongly indicates that specific individuals (as opposed to the general conditions of an era) are Keynes’s focus.

### 7. **A** is the correct answer.

The word “delivery” refers to goods that would be received upon a doorstep and would thus be brought or “arrive” there. A is the best answer, while B and C both refer to the “delivery” of a speech or message

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

that could have a particular style or contain an explanation. D wrongly indicates that the goods or products delivered were in danger, not that they were simply brought to a destination.

### 8. **D** is the correct answer.

In lines 43-45, Keynes indicates that a man of “capacity or character” could rise from a lower to a higher status in society, thus indicating that social mobility was a key feature of the period of economic prosperity described. Choose D and eliminate A since the period described, while seemingly stable, is never explicitly compared to OTHER periods. B wrongly confuses the passage’s topics of travel to other countries and foreign investments with the more specific and clearly different topic of building up industrial capacity, as opposed to utilizing resources and making money generally. C wrongly mistakes negative idea of political upheaval, which Keynes does mention in the course of his discussion, for the positive idea of political reform, which Keynes does not examine at any length.

### 9. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B indicates that a man of the prosperous period that Keynes describes could engage in foreign projects and investments, C indicates that such an individual could travel to various countries without difficulty, and D indicates that such an individual saw the prosperous period that brought him various advantages as permanent. Make sure not to wrongly align B or C with 8 B, or D with 8 A.

### 10. **B** is the correct answer.

In the paragraph that contains the relevant line references, Keynes explains that a privileged man of a particularly prosperous economic period regarded “projects and politics” related to upheaval as harmless “amusements” (line 82) that exercised “almost no influence at all” (lines 83-84) on social and economic life. This content directly supports B. A wrongly indicates that a participant in the economic progress of the era would feel anxiety over factors that were met with unconcern. C and D both refer to perspectives that, unlike that of the “inhabitant of London,” are not investigated anywhere in the paragraph; thus, inferences about how “townspeople” or how a “servant” would feel are unsupported by the text.

## Reading 29, Pages 146-148

### 1. **B** is the correct answer.

Early in the passage, Eisenhower stresses the value of cooperation among “we who hold positions of public trust” (lines 2-3) and urges American officials to use the “general good” (line 35) as a guiding standard on a variety of issues. This content supports B. While Eisenhower does reference America’s current prosperity, he avoids discussion of OTHER periods, so that A can be eliminated. C wrongly indicates that Eisenhower is urging voters, NOT politicians, to action, while D mistakes one of Eisenhower’s supporting points (the idea that divided government could become problematic) for the purpose of his entire and often positive discussion.

**2. A is the correct answer.**

In the early paragraphs (lines 1-36) Eisenhower explains that American politicians face potentially perilous conditions and must thus work together effectively; he then explains a variety of positive economic conditions that have prevailed “over the past two years” (line 45). This content supports A. B is faulty because Eisenhower calls attention to potential (not actual) conflict and focuses on American economics while only briefly mentioning values such as freedom later on. C avoids the economic emphasis of the later portions of the passage entirely; D applies an overly negative tone to the officials to whom Eisenhower mostly offers caution and advice, and does not capture the fact that he is mainly presenting a record of economic success as opposed to further recommendations.

**3. C is the correct answer.**

In describing the political parties, Eisenhower warns against “paralyzing indecision” (line 17) and urges cooperation (lines 8-10 and 31-36). His idea that the parties are “on trial,” in context, reflects the idea that the stakes are high and that united or bipartisan efforts are needed. Choose C and eliminate A (which indicates acceptance of division and conflict) and B (which is wrongly negative towards the parties). D is inaccurate because Eisenhower mostly discusses economics in the later portions of the passage, NOT when explaining why the political parties are “on trial.”

**4. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 21-25, Eisenhower calls attention to specific “traditionally bipartisan areas,” thus indicating that bipartisan cooperation is a matter of American political life that has been evident in the past. Choose C for this reason. A, B, and D all call attention to the NEED for united and in some cases bipartisan efforts, but none of these answers indicate that bipartisan initiatives have been present in the PAST in the manner of C.

**5. D is the correct answer.**

In lines 65-68, Eisenhower cites measures to close “loopholes in the old laws permitting dishonest manipulation” in housing as a political and economic victory. This elimination of possibilities that, though not morally approved, were in fact legal justifies D. A (manufacturing) and C (welfare) wrongly indicate that Eisenhower is interested in drastically reforming or criticizing elements of economic life that, for the most part, he pinpoints for their successes. B is a misreading of Eisenhower’s ideas about tax cuts (lines 52-53): he does approve of cutting taxes in a dramatic manner, but he nowhere indicates that the tax cut has been extended to ALL income groups.

**6. B is the correct answer.**

The “climate” that Eisenhower is discussing involves “conditions of peace” (line 47) and “renewed economic growth” (lines 48-49); thus, the climate would entail positive conditions, or a favorable overall situation. Choose B and eliminate A, which refers to perceptions or emotions, NOT to political and economic realities. C and D both refer to physical areas, not to positive situations.

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

### 7. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 37-40, Eisenhower describes maintaining a strong and growing economy as “the second great purpose of our government,” thus indicating that the government can and should have an important role in economic matters. Choose **C** as a statement that **CONTRADICTS** Eisenhower’s ideas. Note that Eisenhower speaks positively of unemployment insurance (line 59, eliminating **A**), of rising wages (line 77, eliminating **B**), and of saving money (line 83, eliminating **D**). Make sure not to wrongly indicate an idea with which Eisenhower would **AGREE** for this question.

### 8. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. **B** refers to a program in resource development (not mentioned at all in the answers to the previous question), **C** indicates that specific measures are exerting an influence over time, and **D** indicates that weekly manufacturing wages are rising. Make sure not to misread the previous question, which could lead to the alignment of **D** and **7 B**.

### 9. **B** is the correct answer.

The word “strong” refers to “Export demand for goods” (line 81) in the context of Eisenhower’s positive comments on the American economy. Demand for goods that support a strong economy can be effectively described as robust or vigorous in common usage, so choose **B** and eliminate **A**, **C**, and **D**, all of which indicate the traits or reactions of humans, not a characteristic of economic demand. **C** is also wrongly negative and is thus not appropriate to the context.

### 10. **C** is the correct answer.

In the final paragraphs, Eisenhower indicates that the “outlook is good” (line 87) for the American economy, but tempers or tones down such optimistic statements with the idea that there is no “guarantee” (line 89) of sustained economic expansion. This content supports **C**. **A** is too negative and introduces a theme (tolerance) that is irrelevant to this discussion of economic possibilities, **B** is illogical because Eisenhower’s enthusiasm is justified by his listing of economic triumphs, and **D** (the theme of disdain or contempt) introduces a strong negative into a discussion that, despite Eisenhower’s acknowledgment of challenges, remains positive at this point in the passage.

## Reading 30, Pages 149-151

### 1. **C** is the correct answer.

After explaining why he feels that he must speak on “pending legislation” (line 2) in the early stages of the passage, Kennedy then voices his support for the civil rights “bill” (line 50) by arguing that the United States can overcome prejudice and adjust to the empowerment of once-disadvantaged ethnic groups. Kennedy’s

precisely-reasoned justification for his position on civil rights legislation supports C. A refers to side topics from early in the passage (Kennedy's career, the history of the Senate) but avoids the civil rights bill entirely. B wrongly discusses the overall popularity of the bill, which Kennedy never addresses despite his personal support, while D distorts Kennedy's line of argumentation. He primarily makes his case by drawing on the example of his home state, NOT by referencing the entire country's founding ideals.

## 2. **C** is the correct answer.

Kennedy explains that he is a "freshman Senator" (line 3) who is making his first or "maiden" (line 19) speech in the Senate; such wording calls attention to his relative lack of experience in the Senate. Choose C and eliminate A as out of scope, since Kennedy advocates civil rights legislation but does NOT define his advocacy as long-term or longstanding in the passage. B (discovering regions) and D (dependence) reference other Senators and raise topics that Kennedy (who mostly praises his colleagues, but does not explain that he is intrigued by their regions or indebted to their ideas) does not address.

## 3. **B** is the correct answer.

The word "level" is used to refer to a debate that has "impressed" (line 9) Kennedy, so that a reference to the "high level" of the debate would indicate the debate's high quality. Choose B and eliminate A and C, both of which indicate roles that PEOPLE would have, not the value of a DEBATE. D wrongly refers to the literal volume or audibility of a discussion, NOT to its impressive ideas and nature.

## 4. **C** is the correct answer.

In explaining his decision to address civil rights, Kennedy remarks that he did not want to limit himself "to local issues in the face of this great national question" (lines 26-27). He thus saw the nationwide civil rights debate as urgent and important. C properly reflects his logic while A distorts his reasoning: Kennedy avoided issues particular to Massachusetts because he saw civil rights as taking priority as a topic, NOT because he saw Massachusetts issues and national issues as unrelated. (In fact, the remainder of his speech indicates that such issues are closely linked.) B and D both wrongly indicate that Kennedy primarily considered the opinions of others in speaking on civil rights, NOT that he made this decision based on his own understanding of which issues should take priority.

## 5. **A** is the correct answer.

The word "absorbed" is used in a description of "racial nationality" groups (line 43) that have been granted rights and accepted into civic life in Massachusetts. A is an appropriate choice, while B wrongly indicates that Massachusetts took over the population groups, C indicates fascination, and D indicates that the groups have ceased to play roles or have become "neutral," NOT that they play important roles in a diverse state.

## 6. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 36-40, Kennedy argues that African Americans will have "the same rights and the responsibilities as every one of us," indicating that African Americans have NOT enjoyed the same rights as other Americans if

## Answer Explanations, Part 3

a law is required to grant them new rights. A is the best answer. B (though historically valid) is NOT a point that is raised directly in the passage and should thus be deleted. C and D, though both positive towards African Americans, should not be mistaken for actual points in Kennedy's argument in favor of civil rights: he does not at any point directly indicate that African Americans have been powerful or prosperous, and instead calls attention to forms of prejudice that must be overcome.

### 7. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A indicates Kennedy's desire to use the state of Massachusetts as an instructive example, C indicates that Massachusetts has been strengthened through the acceptance of diverse groups, and D indicates that there are historical precedents that suggest that African Americans can be accepted (yet does not align with any of the answers to the previous question). Make sure not to mistake answers that reference Massachusetts as evidence for 6 C.

### 8. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 50-54, Kennedy notes that "Every problem" addressed by the Civil Rights Act has arisen and has been "solved" in Massachusetts. Thus, Massachusetts is a guiding example for the new civil rights measures that the Senate is considering, as described in C. Choose this answer, and keep in mind that while Kennedy does not criticize Massachusetts politicians for hypocrisy (eliminating A) he does criticize the history of prejudice in Massachusetts (eliminating both B and D, which both assume that the state has been more diverse and accepting throughout its history).

### 9. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A and B indicate that Massachusetts has accepted a variety of ethnic groups, while D references some of the forms of prejudice that were once apparent in Massachusetts. Do not wrongly take A or B as justification for 8 B or 8 C: these answers to the previous question refer to practical measures for promoting diversity, while A and B simply note that Massachusetts IS diverse without referencing how the Senate or any other body of decision-makers can address questions of diversity.

### 10. **D** is the correct answer.

In the final paragraph of the passage, Kennedy argues that prejudice "cannot be eradicated by law" (line 73), yet argues as well that laws can help to eliminate prejudice by evoking acceptance and other noble sentiments. This content supports D. A seems to reference Kennedy's observations about the different groups that were at various points victimized in Massachusetts, but is too pessimistic about the ability of the law to address prejudice in light of his other remarks. B similarly imparts an overly negative tone to Kennedy's positive yet nuanced attitude towards the law, while C applies a wrongly critical tone to debate over laws that eliminate injustice, when in fact Kennedy praises the debate over the civil rights bill elsewhere in the passage.

Part 4

---

---

# History, Paired

---

---

AMERICANBOOKSSTORE 01553389184

# Reading Strategy

## Part 4: History, Paired

### About the Readings

The paired history passages that appear on the SAT have been saved for the final section in this book with good reason: they are, for many students, the most challenging selections that the SAT Reading section features. All of the standard difficulties of the single reading passages—vocabulary, sentence structure, challenging imagery, challenging lines of reasoning—re-appear here. There is also the added difficulty of dealing with questions (often 3-4 per passage) that require you to compare the authors' viewpoints, arguments, and rhetorical devices.

Fortunately, the Official College Board materials feature several paired history passages. These most likely will NOT give you enough content to practice this type of passage to perfection, but they do serve as excellent resources.

- SAT Practice Test 3: Talleyrand et al. and Mary Wollstonecraft on women's roles in society
- SAT Practice Test 4: Edmund Burke and Thomas Paine on the role of the past in governance
- SAT Practice Test 5: Catharine Beecher and Angelina Grimké on women's rights and responsibilities
- SAT Practice Test 6: Abraham Lincoln and Henry David Thoreau on responses to unjust laws
- SAT Practice Test 7: Alexis de Tocqueville and Harriet Taylor Mill on equality for men and women
- SAT Practice Test 8: Stephen Douglas and Abraham Lincoln on slavery and the structure of the Union
- SAT Test for April 2017: Patrick Henry and Edmund Pendleton on government structure and stability
- PSAT Practice Test 2: Henry David Thoreau and Martin Luther King, Jr., on resistance to injustice

There is, moreover, one added challenge. These passages address momentous topics, and often do so without the types of statistics, evidence, or extended historical studies that you may be accustomed to from other SAT passages. The Burke versus Paine passage, for instance, involves complex ideas about whether or not past forms of government should guide citizens and lawmakers in the present—but reads mostly as a series of assertions and counter-arguments. Each author logically supports his position, but does so with broad statements about ideals, duties, and repercussions.

So what is the best way to work with passages that are not based on the sorts of facts and figures that you might be comfortable with? To address the history documents double passages, consider the tactics below.

## Approaching the Passages

Now that you know why the SAT Paired History passages are so widely regarded as one of the test's points of difficulty, here is some good news: these passages CAN be rather predictable. As you may have noticed from the list, the College Board has repeatedly returned to the topics of women's rights and women's status in its paired passages—though there are other forms that the predictability of this section can take. Perhaps the most important is the fact that, quite often, the paired authors are in **DIRECT OPPOSITION** to each other.

Consider the Burke and Paine passage. Here, Burke argues in favor of the idea that the people of the present should respect the political practices and structures of the past; Paine argues that the people of the present can overturn past political norms if such norms become oppressive or inconvenient. The issue is complex, but the authors are positioned against one another in dramatically opposed form.

Official passages that address the situation of women have a similar track record of featuring stark oppositions. One author (often the first in the pair) typically argues in favor of measures that restrict women's opportunities and that would be considered sexist or chauvinistic by an enlightened reader today; another author (often the second in the pair) argues that women should be granted new rights, responsibilities, or respect. The passages will not always follow this opposition structure—as the Thoreau and King passages, which espouse similar ideas in favor of resisting injustice, certainly do **NOT**—but they do so often enough that you can expect author-against-author opposition with some regularity.

The point is that there will almost **ALWAYS** be a relationship between the passages that you can sum up with precision and clarity. There will also be a few rhetorical techniques that the authors will use with some frequency, even if they do **NOT** deliver the type of data-oriented passages that can predominate elsewhere on the SAT. As you read, ask yourself the following questions

1. What is the **SHARED TOPIC** addressed by Passage 1 and Passage 2? (Ideally, one noun or phrase, such as "respect for past government")
2. What is the **THESIS** of each passage? (Ideally, a short sentence or phrase that distills key ideas, such as "Burke, tradition, + / essential," "Paine, tradition, - / limiting")
3. What is the **RELATIONSHIP** between the passages? (Ideally, one sentence or phrase such as "opposing viewpoints" or "Passage 2 uses new examples to support ideas presented in Passage 1.")
4. **HOW** does each author build his or her argument? **WHAT** counter-arguments does each author address?

As you will see, having these questions in mind—and knowing what each passage entails in terms of a few well-defined issues—will help you once you reach the test's own questions.

## Paired Question Tactics

Effectively answering questions that address BOTH passages in a pair requires effective initial comprehension of the passages. Some work with the issues previously described should prepare you for questions that, without structured and targeted reading, could easily become unmanageable.

- Relationship between the passages (opposition, agreement, one expanding upon the other, etc.)
- Purposes of the passages (sometimes BOTH passages serving the same purpose, despite other differences)
- Point of similarity (even if the passages are in overall disagreement) or point of difference (even if the passages are in overall agreement)
- Techniques used by the authors (often similarity, though noting differences may be required)
- How the author of one passage would respond to an element of the other passage (possibly a main idea or a main point, possibly a detail)

When faced with questions that require passage comparisons, keep in mind that you have a few options in terms of strategy. Try the two steps listed below, adjusting as needed.

1. Return to your initial comprehension reading of the passages, as described in the previous section of this Strategy segment. For questions that involve broad issues (purpose and relationship) this information will be indispensable. For questions that are more narrow (one author's response to the other author) this information can offer guidance, or can at the very least help you to eliminate the most evidently wrong false answers.
2. Target line references, as directed by the question prompt AND by your own memory of passage details. For questions that require you to pinpoint the techniques used by the authors, and for questions about how one author responds to another author's sub-topics, you will ABSOLUTELY need some educated re-reading of the paired passages.

Coordinating these questions can take practice, but there is no reason for paired passages to REMAIN difficult if you work with the ideas and evidence in them in a conscientious manner. Keep in mind that these passages, for all their participation in major historical debates, will ALWAYS be supremely evidence-based. Distilling a passage to its essential position, then working with its particularities, can lead you to success.

**Passages Begin on the Next Page**

AMERICANBOOKSTORE 07553389184

# Part 4: History

## Reading 31, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is an excerpt from Federalist Paper No. 10 (1787), credited to James Madison; Passage 2 is from the Farewell Address (1796) delivered by President George Washington.

### Passage 1

By a faction, I understand a number of citizens, whether amounting to a majority or a minority of the whole, who are united and actuated by some common impulse of passion, or of interest, *Line*  
5  
adversed to the rights of other citizens, or to the permanent and aggregate interests of the community.

There are two methods of curing the mischiefs of faction: the one, by removing its causes; the other, by controlling its effects.

10  
There are again two methods of removing the causes of faction: the one, by destroying the liberty which is essential to its existence; the other, by giving to every citizen the same  
15  
opinions, the same passions, and the same interests.

It could never be more truly said than of the first remedy, that it was worse than the disease. Liberty is to faction what air is to fire, an aliment  
20  
without which it instantly expires. But it could not be less folly to abolish liberty, which is essential to political life, because it nourishes faction, than it would be to wish the annihilation of air, which is essential to animal life, because it imparts to fire  
25  
its destructive agency.

The second expedient is as impracticable as the first would be unwise. As long as the reason of man continues fallible, and he is at liberty to exercise it, different opinions will be formed. As  
30  
long as the connection subsists between his reason and his self-love, his opinions and his passions will have a reciprocal influence on each other; and the former will be objects to which the latter will attach themselves. The diversity in the faculties of

35  
men, from which the rights of property originate, is not less an insuperable obstacle to a uniformity of interests. The protection of these faculties is the first object of government. From the protection of different and unequal faculties of acquiring  
40  
property, the possession of different degrees and kinds of property immediately results; and from the influence of these on the sentiments and views of the respective proprietors, ensues a division of the society into different interests and parties.

45  
The latent causes of faction are thus sown in the nature of man; and we see them everywhere brought into different degrees of activity, according to the different circumstances of civil society.

### Passage 2

50  
In contemplating the causes which may disturb our Union, it occurs as matter of serious concern that any ground should have been furnished for characterizing parties by geographical  
55  
discriminations, Northern and Southern,

Atlantic and Western; whence designing men may endeavor to excite a belief that there is a real difference of local interests and views. One of the expedients of party to acquire influence within particular districts is to misrepresent the  
60  
opinions and aims of other districts. You cannot shield yourselves too much against the jealousies and heartburnings which spring from these misrepresentations; they tend to render alien to each other those who ought to be bound together  
65  
by fraternal affection. . . .

To the efficacy and permanency of your Union, a government for the whole is indispensable. No alliance, however strict, between the parts can be an adequate substitute; they must inevitably  
70  
experience the infractions and interruptions which all alliances in all times have experienced. Sensible of this momentous truth, you have improved upon your first essay, by the adoption of a constitution of government better calculated  
75  
than your former for an intimate union, and for the efficacious management of your common concerns. This government, the offspring of our own choice, uninfluenced and unawed, adopted upon full investigation and mature deliberation,

## Part 4: History

80 completely free in its principles, in the distribution  
of its powers, uniting security with energy, and  
containing within itself a provision for its own  
amendment, has a just claim to your confidence  
and your support. Respect for its authority,  
85 compliance with its laws, acquiescence in its  
measures, are duties enjoined by the fundamental  
maxims of true liberty. The basis of our political  
systems is the right of the people to make and  
to alter their constitutions of government. But  
90 the Constitution which at any time exists, till  
changed by an explicit and authentic act of the  
whole people, is sacredly obligatory upon all.  
The very idea of the power and the right of the  
people to establish government presupposes the  
95 duty of every individual to obey the established  
government.

1

In Passage 1, Madison argues that factions are

- A) a necessary though under-estimated element of meaningful political debate.
- B) typically motivated by intense passions rather than by rational considerations of self-interest.
- C) impossible to eliminate without inflicting lasting harm on the larger society that gives rise to them.
- D) evidence for the idea that individual liberty has mostly destructive effects on society.

2

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 1-7 (“There . . . community”)
- B) Lines 8-10 (“There are . . . effects”)
- C) Lines 20-25 (“But it . . . agency”)
- D) Lines 27-29 (“As long . . . formed”)

3

As used in line 47, “degrees” most nearly means

- A) hierarchies.
- B) intensities.
- C) measurements.
- D) qualifications.

4

As used in line 54, “discriminations” most nearly means

- A) prejudices.
- B) intuitions.
- C) biases.
- D) distinctions.

5

What is Washington’s central claim in Passage 2?

- A) A strongly unified national government offers both security and liberty to its citizens.
- B) Temporary and flawed alliances are a necessary first step towards forming a functional government.
- C) Revisions to a country’s founding documents will result in progressive improvements.
- D) A functional government must accommodate a variety of local and regional interests.

## Part 4: History

6

In Passage 2, Washington makes which point about the Constitution of the United States?

- A) It replaced a fatally flawed earlier agreement.
- B) Its present contents are open to alteration.
- C) Its contents are unique and unprecedented.
- D) It was adopted only after intense debate and analysis.

7

Which choice best characterizes the relationship between the passages?

- A) Passage 1 analyzes an aspect of political systems that Passage 2 portrays as a mostly insignificant threat to a democratic nation.
- B) Passage 1 explains how to minimize a threat to society that is further analyzed in Passage 2.
- C) Passage 1 calls attention to a civic difficulty that Passage 2 indicates can be countered through a spirit of duty and cooperation.
- D) Passage 1 defines a concept that Passage 2 investigates in a number of different scenarios.

8

The two passages differ in that, unlike Madison in Passage 1, Washington in Passage 2 explicitly discusses

- A) the connection between geographic regions and the emergence of factions.
- B) the ability of factional differences to become an unexpectedly useful tool for collaboration.
- C) the economic factors that give rise to factions.
- D) the violence committed by extreme factions.

9

Madison would have responded to lines 60-65 of Passage 2 (“You cannot . . . affection”) with

- A) indifference, because Madison sees factional conflict as equally prevalent in all forms of government.
- B) skepticism, because Madison has argued that a spirit of civic duty can do little to combat factional conflicts.
- C) enthusiasm, since Madison expresses similar ideas about the ability of liberty to eliminate factions.
- D) assent, since Madison sees conflict based on differing biases as one of the universal traits of humanity.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 11-16 (“There . . . interests”)
- B) Lines 19-20 (“Liberty . . . expires”)
- C) Lines 37-38 (“The protection . . . government”)
- D) Lines 45-46 (“The latent . . . man”)

# Part 4: History

## Reading 32, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is adapted from "On the Admission of Women to the Rights of Citizenship" (1789) by the Marquis de Condorcet. Passage 2 is adapted from *A Vindication of the Rights of Woman* (1792) by Mary Wollstonecraft.

### Passage 1

Line  
5  
10  
15  
20  
25  
30  
35  
40  
45  
50  
55  
60  
65  
70  
75

Women are superior to men in the gentle and domestic virtues; they, as well as men, know how to love liberty, although they do not participate in all its advantages; and in republics they have been known to sacrifice themselves for it. They have shown that they possess the virtues of citizens whenever chance or civil disasters have brought them upon a scene from which they have been shut out by the pride and the tyranny of men in all nations.

It has been said that women, in spite of much ability, of much sagacity, and of a power of reasoning carried to a degree equalling that of subtle dialecticians, yet are never governed by what is called "reason."

This observation is not correct. Women are not governed, it is true, by the reason (and experience) of men; they are governed by their own reason (and experience).

Their interests not being the same (as those of men) by the fault of the law, the same things not having the same importance for them as for men, they may, without failing in rational conduct, govern themselves by different principles, and tend towards a different result. It is as reasonable for a woman to concern herself respecting her personal attractions as it was for Demosthenes to cultivate his voice and his gestures.

It is said that women, although superior in some respects to man—more gentle, more sensitive, less subject to those vices which proceed from egotism and hardness of heart—yet do not really possess the sentiment of justice;

that they obey rather their feelings than their conscience. This observation is more correct, but it proves nothing; it is not nature, it is education, it is social existence which produces this difference.

Neither the one nor the other has habituated women to the idea of what is just, but only to the idea of what is "honnête," or respectable. Excluded from public affairs, from all those things which are judged of according to rigorous ideas of justice, or according to positive laws, the things with which they are occupied and which are affected by them are precisely those which are regulated by natural feelings of honesty (or, rather, propriety) and of sentiment. It is, then, unjust to allege as an excuse for continuing to refuse to women the enjoyment of all their natural rights motives which have only a kind of reality because women lack the experience which comes from the exercise of these rights.

### Passage 2

To do every thing in an orderly manner, is a most important precept, which women, who, generally speaking, receive only a disorderly kind of education, seldom attend to with that degree of exactness that men, who from their infancy are broken into method, observe. This negligent kind of guesswork, for what other epithet can be used to point out the random exertions of a sort of instinctive common sense, never brought to the test of reason? prevents their generalizing matters of fact, so they do to-day, what they did yesterday, merely because they did it yesterday.

This contempt of the understanding in early life has more baneful consequences than is commonly supposed; for the little knowledge which women of strong minds attain, is, from various circumstances, of a more desultory kind than the knowledge of men, and it is acquired more by sheer observations on real life, than from comparing what has been individually observed with the results of experience generalized by speculation. Led by their dependent situation and domestic employments more into society, what they learn is rather by snatches; and as learning is with them, in general, only a secondary thing, they do not pursue any one branch with that

## Part 4: History

persevering ardour necessary to give vigour to the  
80 faculties, and clearness to the judgment. In the  
present state of society, a little learning is required  
to support the character of a gentleman; and boys  
are obliged to submit to a few years of discipline.  
But in the education of women the cultivation of  
85 the understanding is always subordinate to the  
acquisition of some corporeal accomplishment;  
even while enervated by confinement and false  
notions of modesty, the body is prevented from  
attaining that grace and beauty which relaxed  
90 half-formed limbs never exhibit. Besides, in  
youth their faculties are not brought forward  
by emulation; and having no serious scientific  
study, if they have natural sagacity it is turned too  
soon on life and manners. They dwell on effects,  
95 and modifications, without tracing them back to  
causes; and complicated rules to adjust behaviour  
are a weak substitute for simple principles.

1

As used in lines 14, 17, and 18, “governed” most nearly means

- A) re-structured.
- B) administered.
- C) oppressed.
- D) motivated.

2

As used in 26, “concern” most nearly means

- A) devote.
- B) unsettle.
- C) ruminate upon.
- D) incorporate.

3

In developing his argument in Passage 1, de Condorcet does which of the following?

- A) Offers a new definition of a term that has been frequently mis-applied.
- B) Addresses and critiques explanations that he finds deficient.
- C) Incorporates references to specific historical events.
- D) Suggests practical improvements to the education of women.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 5-10 (“They have . . . nations”)
- B) Lines 25-28 (“It is as . . . gestures”)
- C) Lines 35-37 (“This . . . difference”)
- D) Lines 39-47 (“Excluding . . . sentiment”)

5

In Passage 2, Wollstonecraft argues that the education that women receive is

- A) based on generalities.
- B) mostly unsystematic.
- C) premised on marrying well.
- D) completely useless.

## Part 4: History

6

In the second paragraph of Passage 2, Wollstonecraft portrays the discipline and education of young gentlemen as

- A) having no true equivalent among women.
- B) lacking a well-defined methodology.
- C) a factor that keeps women themselves from advancing.
- D) conducted through memorization and imitation.

7

Which choice best describes the relationship between the two passages?

- A) Passage 1 indicates that men and women both display admirable qualities; Passage 2 argues that women occupy a disadvantaged position.
- B) Passage 1 indicates that men and women are fundamentally similar in almost all respects; Passage 2 argues that men and women have incompatible goals.
- C) Passage 1 indicates that women have opposed attempts to oppress their gender; Passage 2 argues that women are afraid of being seen as combative.
- D) Passage 1 indicates that the situation of women may deteriorate in the future; Passage 2 argues that the situation of women will improve.

8

Wollstonecraft would most likely have responded to the claim about the “personal attractions” (line 27) of women by observing that

- A) women are coming to regard personal attractiveness as a minor accomplishment.
- B) de Condorcet’s expectations for women do not have a true historical precedent.
- C) few women would understand the significance of de Condorcet’s ideas.
- D) current standards of attractiveness appear to do more harm than good.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 63-64 (“so they . . . yesterday”)
- B) Lines 74-76 (“Led . . . snatches”)
- C) Lines 84-90 (“But in . . . exhibit”)
- D) Lines 94-96 (“They dwell . . . causes”)

10

A key similarity of the two passages is that both authors

- A) claim that women bear responsibility for their problematic situation.
- B) show how women’s traits have been shaped by exclusion from traditionally male activities.
- C) portray men as purposefully setting out to limit women’s roles and agency.
- D) trace the values that women embrace to a series of historical changes.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 33, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is adapted from Thomas Jefferson, *First Inaugural Address* (1801). Passage 2 is adapted from Alexis de Tocqueville, *Democracy in America* (1835). Both passages analyze the system of representative democracy that prevailed in the United States.

### Passage 1

During the contest of opinion through which we have passed, the animation of discussions and of exertions has sometimes worn an aspect which might impose on strangers unused to think freely and to speak and to write what they think; but this being now decided by the voice of the nation, announced according to the rules of the Constitution, all will, of course, arrange themselves under the will of the law, and unite in common efforts for the common good. All, too, will bear in mind this sacred principle, that though the will of the majority is in all cases to prevail, that will to be rightful must be reasonable; that the minority possess their equal rights, which equal law must protect, and to violate would be oppression. Let us, then, fellow-citizens, unite with one heart and one mind. Let us restore to social intercourse that harmony and affection without which liberty and even life itself are but dreary things. And let us reflect that, having banished from our land that religious intolerance under which mankind so long bled and suffered, we have yet gained little if we countenance a political intolerance as despotic, as wicked, and capable of as bitter and bloody persecutions. During the throes and convulsions of the ancient world, during the agonizing spasms of infuriated man, seeking through blood and slaughter his long-lost liberty, it was not wonderful that the agitation of the billows should reach even this distant and peaceful shore; that this should be more felt and feared by some and less by others,

and should divide opinions as to measures of safety. But every difference of opinion is not a difference of principle. We have called by different names brethren of the same principle. We are all Republicans, we are all Federalists. If there be any among us who would wish to dissolve this Union or to change its republican form, let them stand undisturbed as monuments of the safety with which error of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to combat it. I know, indeed, that some honest men fear that a republican government can not be strong, that this Government is not strong enough; but would the honest patriot, in the full tide of successful experiment, abandon a government which has so far kept us free and firm on the theoretic and visionary fear that this Government, the world's best hope, may by possibility want energy to preserve itself? I trust not. I believe this, on the contrary, the strongest Government on earth.

### Passage 2

The legislature is, of all political institutions, the one which is most easily swayed by the wishes of the majority. The Americans determined that the members of the legislature should be elected by the people immediately, and for a very brief term, in order to subject them, not only to the general convictions, but even to the daily passion, of their constituents. . .

But whilst the law increased the strength of those authorities which of themselves were strong, it enfeebled more and more those which were naturally weak. It deprived the representatives of the executive of all stability and independence, and by subjecting them completely to the caprices of the legislature, it robbed them of the slender influence which the nature of a democratic government might have allowed them to retain. . .

A proceeding which will in the end set all the guarantees of representative government at naught is becoming more and more general in the United States; it frequently happens that the electors, who choose a delegate, point out a certain line of conduct to him, and impose upon him a certain number of positive obligations which he is pledged to fulfil. With the exception of the tumult,

## Part 4: History

this comes to the same thing as if the majority of the populace held its deliberations in the marketplace.

80 Several other circumstances concur in rendering the power of the majority in America not only preponderant, but irresistible. The moral authority of the majority is partly based upon  
85 the notion that there is more intelligence and more wisdom in a great number of men collected together than in a single individual, and that the quantity of legislators is more important than their quality. The theory of equality is in fact applied  
90 to the intellect of man; and human pride is thus assailed in its last retreat by a doctrine which the minority hesitate to admit, and in which they very slowly concur.

1

As used in line 2, “animation” most nearly means

- A) vigorous activity.
- B) cheerful spirits.
- C) sharp movement.
- D) needless exuberance.

2

In Passage 1, Jefferson’s descriptions of the American government serve primarily to convey

- A) confidence in its justice and effectiveness.
- B) pride in its worldwide acceptance.
- C) uncertainty about its earlier achievements.
- D) anxiety about its departures from tradition.

3

Which of the following does Jefferson see as one of the important characteristics of American society?

- A) The frequent creation of new cultural practices and new religious groups.
- B) Widespread familiarity with the details of the Constitution.
- C) Tolerance for the expression of ideas that are mistaken or flawed.
- D) An aversion to ideological dispute.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 6-10 (“but this . . . good”)
- B) Lines 17-20 (“Let us . . . things”)
- C) Lines 34-35 (“But every . . . principle”)
- D) Lines 38-42 (“If there . . . combat it”)

5

In Passage 2, Tocqueville indicates that the American “majority” is a group that

- A) possesses a moral authority that places it beyond reproach.
- B) does not exert the same level of influence on all elements of the government.
- C) does not have a clear counterpart in any other national government.
- D) typically promotes the most corrupt legislators.

## Part 4: History

6

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 53-55 (“The legislature . . . majority”)
- B) Lines 61-64 (“But whilst . . . weak”)
- C) Lines 77-80 (“With the . . . market-place”)
- D) Lines 83-89 (“The moral . . . quality”)

7

As used in line 72, “general” most nearly means

- A) widespread.
- B) vague.
- C) foundational.
- D) primitive.

8

Which choice best describes the relationship between the two passages?

- A) Passage 2 points out the seeming absurdity of a bold proposal set forward in Passage 1.
- B) Passage 2 idealistically defends a group of officials who are subjected to scrutiny in Passage 1.
- C) Passage 2 takes a critical stance towards a system of government that is enthusiastically embraced in Passage 1.
- D) Passage 2 raises questions about the privileges of a group that is depicted as mostly powerless in Passage 1.

9

Both Jefferson and Tocqueville would agree that, in American politics, the influence of the majority is

- A) limited by the basic structure of the American government.
- B) automatically more powerful than the influence of the minority.
- C) normally harmful to the interests of the minority.
- D) a likely source of chaos and instability within society.

10

Tocqueville would most likely have reacted to lines 16-20 (“Let us . . . things”) of Passage 1 with

- A) affirmation, because Jefferson’s comments match Tocqueville’s ideas about the negative effects of the majority.
- B) skepticism, because Tocqueville has argued that the American system of government does not have orderly guidelines.
- C) dissent, because Tocqueville sees American politics as involving separate constituencies as opposed to a spirit of unity.
- D) pessimism, because Tocqueville is convinced that the values of the Americans cannot compensate for their nation’s economic and diplomatic weaknesses.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 34, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is from "Resistance to Civil Government" (1849) by Henry David Thoreau. Passage 2 is from *The American Republic: Its Constitution, Tendencies, and Destiny* (1865) by Orestes Brownson.

### Passage 1

It is not a man's duty, as a matter of course, to devote himself to the eradication of any, even the most enormous wrong; he may still properly have other concerns to engage him; but it is his duty, at least, to wash his hands of it, and, if he gives it no thought longer, not to give it practically his support. If I devote myself to other pursuits and contemplations, I must first see, at least, that I do not pursue them sitting upon another man's shoulders. I must get off him first, that he may pursue his contemplations too. See what gross inconsistency is tolerated. I have heard some of my townsmen say, "I should like to have them order me out to help put down an insurrection of the slaves, or to march to Mexico;—see if I would go"; and yet these very men have each, directly by their allegiance, and so indirectly, at least, by their money, furnished a substitute. The soldier is applauded who refuses to serve in an unjust war by those who do not refuse to sustain the unjust government which makes the war; is applauded by those whose own act and authority he disregards and sets at naught; as if the state were penitent to that degree that it hired one to scourge it while it sinned, but not to that degree that it left off sinning for a moment. Thus, under the name of Order and Civil Government, we are all made at last to pay homage to and support our own meanness. After the first blush of sin comes its indifference; and from immoral it becomes, as it were, unmoral, and not quite unnecessary to that life which we have made.

The broadest and most prevalent error requires

the most disinterested virtue to sustain it. The slight reproach to which the virtue of patriotism is commonly liable, the noble are most likely to incur. Those who, while they disapprove of the character and measures of a government, yield to it their allegiance and support are undoubtedly its most conscientious supporters, and so frequently the most serious obstacles to reform. Some are petitioning the State to dissolve the Union, to disregard the requisitions of the President. Why do they not dissolve it themselves—the union between themselves and the State—and refuse to pay their quota into its treasury? Do not they stand in the same relation to the State, that the State does to the Union? And have not the same reasons prevented the State from resisting the Union, which have prevented them from resisting the State?

### Passage 2

In every man there is a natural craving for personal freedom and unrestrained action—a strong desire to be himself, not another—to be his own master, to go when and where he pleases, to do what he chooses, to take what he wants, wherever he can find it, and to keep what he takes. It is strong in all nomadic tribes, who are at once pastoral and predatory, and is seldom weak in our bold frontier-men, too often real "border ruffians." It takes different forms in different stages of social development, but it everywhere identifies liberty with power. Restricted in its enjoyment to one man, it makes him chief, chief of the family, the tribe, or the nation; extended in its enjoyment to the few, it founds an aristocracy, creates a nobility—for nobleman meant originally only freeman, as it does his own consent, express or constructive. . . .

But the humanitarian democracy, which scorns all geographical lines, effaces all in individualities, and professes to plant itself on humanity alone, has acquired by the war new strength, and is not without menace to our future. The solidarity of the race, which is the condition of all human life, founds, as we have seen, society, and creates what are called social rights, the

# Part 4: History

rights alike of society in regard to individuals, and of individuals in regard to society. Territorial divisions or circumscriptions found particular societies, states, or nations; yet as the race is one and all its members live . . . by communion one with another, these particular states or nations are never absolutely independent of each other but, bound together by the solidarity of the race, so that there is a real solidarity of nations as well as of individuals—the truth underlying Kossuth’s famous declaration of the solidarity of peoples.

The solidarity of nations is the basis of international law, binding on every particular nation, and which every civilized nation recognizes and enforces on its own subjects or citizens through its own courts as an integral part of its own municipal or national law.

1

It can be inferred that Thoreau sees the situations described in lines 18-26 (“The soldier . . . moment”) as indicative of

- A) recklessness and impulsiveness.
- B) hypocrisy and inconsistency.
- C) honesty and fearlessness.
- D) confusion and innocence.

2

Thoreau suggests that people who support their government

- A) may nonetheless be aware of the injustices that it commits.
- B) have a generally poor understanding of history.
- C) often see warfare as profoundly patriotic.
- D) do not care if the government directly harms their communities.

3

The questions that Thoreau presents in the final paragraph of Passage 1 (lines 43-51) serve to

- A) show that the pursuit of freedom is ultimately self-destructive.
- B) challenge Thoreau’s readers to reform their present government.
- C) analyze a scenario that Thoreau nonetheless depicts as impossible.
- D) introduce new possibilities based on the ideas of a specific group.

4

In Passage 2, Brownson argues which of the following about the “natural craving” (line 52) for freedom?

- A) It is most prevalent in the most primitive societies.
- B) It has ceased to have any influence in international diplomacy.
- C) It has manifested itself in various forms throughout history.
- D) It can lead individuals to have greater respect for their fellow citizens.

5

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 58-60 (“It is . . . ruffians”)
- B) Lines 61-63 (“It takes . . . power”)
- C) Lines 75-77 (“The solidarity . . . rights”)
- D) Lines 82-87 (“by communion . . . individuals”)

## Part 4: History

6

As used in line 72, “plant” most nearly means

- A) suggest.
- B) instill.
- C) bury.
- D) encase.

7

As used in line 80, “particular” most nearly means

- A) rigid.
- B) differentiated.
- C) methodical.
- D) isolated.

8

The main purpose of each passage is to

- A) alert individuals to the need to sacrifice seemingly desirable liberties for the sake of stability.
- B) propose a system of government that will more firmly unite its citizens.
- C) examine the extent of the duties that individuals owe to their governments and to one another.
- D) contrast the positive and negative effects of democratic institutions.

9

Thoreau in Passage 1 would most likely argue that the conditions of “freedom” described in lines 52-57 (“In every . . . tales”) of Passage 2 are

- A) easily disregarded, because Thoreau argues that the conditions described by Brownson have ceased to exist.
- B) worth considering, because Thoreau argues that an emphasis on personal freedom will force political institutions to promote justice.
- C) naturally dangerous, because the ideas presented by Brownson are clearly linked to plans to dissolve the Union.
- D) potentially undesirable, because Thoreau argues that the exercise of an individual’s freedoms should not be a burden to other people.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 3-5 (“he may . . . of it”)
- B) Lines 7-10 (“If I devote . . . shoulders”)
- C) Lines 33-34 (“The broadest . . . sustain it”)
- D) Lines 37-40 (“Those who . . . supporters”)

# Part 4: History

## Reading 35, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

These passages relate to the American Civil War. Passage 1 is taken from President Abraham Lincoln, Letter to James Conkling, dated August 26, 1863. Passage 2 is taken from George McClellan, Acceptance Speech for the Democratic Party Presidential Nomination, dated September 8, 1864. Running as a Republican, Lincoln ultimately won a second term over McClellan.

### Passage 1

There are those who are dissatisfied with me. To such I would say: You desire peace, and you blame me that we do not have it. But how can we attain it? There are but three conceivable ways.

5 First, to suppress the rebellion by force of arms. This I am trying to do. Are you for it? If you are, so far we are agreed. If you are not for it, a second way is to give up the Union. I am against this. Are you for it? If you are, you should say

10 so plainly. If you are not for force, nor yet for dissolution, there only remains some imaginable compromise. I do not believe any compromise embracing the maintenance of the Union is now possible. All I learn leads to a directly opposite

15 belief. The strength of the rebellion is its military, its army. That army dominates all the country and all the people within its range. Any offer of terms made by any man or men within that range, in opposition to that army, is simply nothing for the

20 present, because such man or men have no power whatever to enforce their side of a compromise, if one were made with them.

To illustrate: Suppose refugees from the South and peace men of the North get together

25 in convention, and frame and proclaim a compromise embracing a restoration of the Union. In what way can that compromise be used to keep Lee's army out of Pennsylvania? Meade's army can keep Lee's out of Pennsylvania, and, I think,

30 can ultimately drive it out of existence. But no

paper compromise, to which the controllers of Lee's army are not agreed, can at all affect that army. In an effort at such compromise we should waste time which the enemy would improve

35 to our disadvantage; and that would be all. A compromise, to be effective, must be made either with those who control the rebel army, or with the people first liberated from the domination of that army by the success of our own army.

40 Now, allow me to assure you that no word or intimation from that rebel army, or from any of the men controlling it, in relation to any peace compromise, has ever come to my knowledge or belief. All charges and insinuations to the contrary

45 are deceptive and groundless. And I promise you that if any such proposition shall hereafter come, it shall not be rejected and kept a secret from you. I freely acknowledge myself the servant of the people, according to the bond of service,—the

50 United States Constitution,—and that, as such, I am responsible to them.

### Passage 2

The Union was originally formed by the exercise of a spirit of conciliation and compromise. To restore and preserve it, the same

55 spirit must prevail in our councils and in the hearts of the people. The re-establishment of the Union, in all its integrity, is and must continue to be the indispensable condition in any settlement. So soon as it is clear and even probable, that our present

60 adversaries are ready for peace, upon the basis of the Union, we should exhaust all the resources of statesmanship practiced by civilized nations, and taught to the traditions of the American

65 people, consistent with the honor and interests of the country, to secure such peace, re-establish the Union, and guarantee for the future the constitutional rights of every State. The Union is the one condition of peace—we ask no more.

Let me add what I doubt not was, although

70 unexpressed, the sentiment of the Convention, as it is of the people they represent, that when any one State is willing to return to the Union, it should be received at once, with a full guarantee of all its constitutional rights. If a frank, earnest

75 and persistent effort to obtain those objects should

## Part 4: History

fail, the responsibility for superior consequences will fall upon those who remain in arms against the Union. But the Union must be preserved at all hazards. I could not look in the face of my  
80 gallant comrades of the army and navy, who have survived so many bloody battles, and tell them that their labors and the sacrifice of so many of our slain and wounded brethren had been in vain; that we had abandoned that Union for which we  
85 had so often periled our lives. A vast majority of our people, whether in the army and navy or at home, would, as I would, hail with unbounded joy the permanent restoration of peace, on the basis of the Union under the Constitution without the  
90 effusion of another drop of blood.

1

Throughout Passage 1, Lincoln suggests that a purely diplomatic “compromise” with the South would be

- A) impermanent.
- B) impractical.
- C) inhumane.
- D) inspired.

2

As used in line 34, “improve” most nearly means

- A) instruct.
- B) adjust.
- C) recuperate.
- D) exploit.

3

Lincoln argues that a worthwhile compromise with the South would require

- A) full transparency on the part of political leaders from both the North and the South.
- B) the temporary suspension of warfare between the North and the South.
- C) a clear connection to the leaders and the situation of the rebel army.
- D) the assent of a majority of citizens from the North.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 10-12 (“If you . . . compromise”)
- B) Lines 23-26 (“To illustrate . . . Union”)
- C) Lines 45-47 (“And I . . . from you”)
- D) Lines 35-39 (“A compromise . . . army”)

5

McClellan’s main point in Passage 2 is that

- A) peace is only possible if the Southern states accept a compromise.
- B) most of the people in the Southern states are eager to re-join the Union.
- C) facilitating the restoration of the Union should be the main outcome of the present war.
- D) the hostilities between North and South should be brought to an immediate end and replaced with civilian negotiations.

## Part 4: History

6

As used in line 64, “interests” most nearly means

- A) specialized pursuits.
- B) objects of intrigue.
- C) overall well-being.
- D) financial benefits.

7

The main purpose of each passage is to

- A) consider how the end of hostilities between the warring states might be achieved.
- B) point out the flaws in previous attempts to broker peace with the Southern states.
- C) explain the Civil War in the context of the U.S. Constitution.
- D) indicate that the Southern states will only respond to displays of force.

8

One central point of disagreement between Passage 1 and Passage 2 involves

- A) the advisability of measures to punish the Southern states once the war has concluded.
- B) the depiction of the system of government that the rebelling states have adopted.
- C) the usefulness of negotiations that are not directly tied to military movements and tactics.
- D) the possibility that the war will become unpopular in the North.

9

Which choice offers the best evidence that McClellan in Passage 2 would agree with the ideas that Lincoln sets forward in lines 5-7 (“First, to . . . agreed”)?

- A) Lines 54-56 (“To restore . . . people”)
- B) Lines 61-64 (“we should . . . people”)
- C) Lines 79-85 (“I could . . . lives”)
- D) Lines 85-90 (“A vast . . . blood”)

10

Both Lincoln in lines 48-51 (“I freely . . . them”) and McClellan in lines 85-90 (“A vast . . . blood”) reference the Constitution of the United States as

- A) a document that has remained mostly unchanged over time.
- B) an inspiration for those who are fighting to re-establish the Union.
- C) a source of pride even for the rebelling states.
- D) a basis for desirable actions or obligations.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 36, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is an excerpt from *The Stones of Venice* by John Ruskin (1851). Passage 2 is an excerpt from "The Terror of the Machine," a portion of the autobiography *My Life and Work* by Henry Ford (1909).

### Passage 1

We have much studied and much perfected, of late, the great civilized invention of the division of labour; only we give it a false name. It is not, truly speaking, the labour that is divided; but the men:—Divided into mere segments of men—broken into small fragments and crumbs of life; so that all the little piece of intelligence that is left in a man is not enough to make a pin, or a nail, but exhausts itself in making the point of a pin or the head of a nail. Now it is a good and desirable thing, truly, to make many pins in a day; but if we could only see with what crystal sand their points were polished,—sand of human soul, much to be magnified before it can be discerned for what it is—we should think there might be some loss in it also. And the great cry that rises from all our manufacturing cities, louder than their furnace blast, is all in very deed for this,—that we manufacture everything there except men; we blanch cotton, and strengthen steel, and refine sugar, and shape pottery; but to brighten, to strengthen, to refine, or to form a single living spirit, never enters into our estimate of advantages. And all the evil to which that cry is urging our myriads can be met only in one way: not by teaching nor preaching, for to teach them is but to show them their misery, and to preach to them, if we do nothing more than preach, is to mock at it. It can be met only by a right understanding, on the part of all classes, of what kinds of labour are good for men, raising them, and making them happy. . . .

And how, it will be asked, are these products to be recognized, and this demand to be regulated?

35 Easily; by the observance of three broad and simple rules:

1. Never encourage the manufacture of any article not absolutely necessary, in the production of which Invention has no share.
- 40 2. Never demand an exact finish for its own sake, but only for some practical or noble end.
3. Never encourage imitation or copying of any kind, except for the sake of preserving records of great works.

### Passage 2

45 Repetitive labour—the doing of one thing over and over again and always in the same way—is a terrifying prospect to a certain kind of mind. It is terrifying to me. I could not possibly do the same thing day in and day out, but to other minds, perhaps I might say to the majority of minds, repetitive operations hold no terrors. In fact, to some types of mind thought is absolutely appalling. To them the ideal job is one where the creative instinct need not be expressed. The jobs where it is necessary to put in mind as well as muscle have very few takers—we always need men who like a job because it is difficult. The average worker, I am sorry to say, wants a job in which he does not have to put forth much physical exertion—above all, he wants a job in which he does not have to think. Those who have what might be called the creative type of mind and who thoroughly abhor monotony are apt to imagine that all other minds are similarly restless and therefore to extend quite unwanted sympathy to the labouring man who day in and day out performs almost exactly the same operation. . . .

There are far too many assumptions about what human nature ought to be and not enough research into what it is. Take the assumption that creative work can be undertaken only in the realm of vision. We speak of creative "artists" in music, painting, and the other arts. We seemingly limit the creative functions to productions that may be hung on gallery walls, or played in concert halls, or otherwise displayed where idle and fastidious people gather to admire each other's culture. But if a man wants a field for vital

## Part 4: History

creative work, let him come where he is dealing  
80 with higher laws than those of sound, or line, or  
colour; let him come where he may deal with the  
laws of personality. We want artists in industrial  
relationship. We want masters in industrial  
method—both from the standpoint of the producer  
85 and the product.

1

The main purpose of Passage 1 is to

- A) consider the outcomes and liabilities of how labor is performed.
- B) advocate for laborers who have unsuccessfully attempted to promote their own interests.
- C) expose the long-term instability of a new method of organizing modern labor.
- D) urge greater sympathy between laborers and those who have historically exploited laborers.

2

As used in line 23, “enters into” most nearly means

- A) makes an agreement with.
- B) is an important factor of.
- C) submits to the authority of.
- D) moves in the direction of.

3

On the basis of Passage 1, Ruskin would agree with which statement about the practice of dividing or specializing labor?

- A) It should be resisted through concerted action by workers themselves.
- B) It has had some genuinely beneficial effects on the production of goods.
- C) It is least prevalent among the most educated groups of workers.
- D) Its detrimental effects are felt by all members of society.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 3-5 (“It is not . . . the men”)
- B) Lines 10-12 (“Now, it . . . day”)
- C) Lines 21-24 (“but to brighten . . . advantages”)
- D) Lines 29-31 (“It can be . . . happy”)

5

As used in line 58, “average” most nearly means

- A) barely competent.
- B) identical.
- C) standardized.
- D) typical.

## Part 4: History

6

Which choice most accurately conveys Ford's ideas about the activities of creative "artists" (line 72) in the visual and performing arts?

- A) Their works are primarily self-centered and autobiographical in nature.
- B) They generally underestimate the importance of creativity in the realm of business.
- C) They are less respected by the general public than business leaders are.
- D) Their work responds to concepts that are less significant than the concepts that govern society.

7

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 70-72 ("Take the . . . vision")
- B) Lines 73-78 ("We seemingly . . . culture")
- C) Lines 78-82 ("But if . . . personality")
- D) Lines 82-85 ("We want . . . product")

8

Based on Passage 1, Ruskin would agree that repetitive labor is a "terrifying prospect" (line 47) because such labor

- A) causes laborers to become more likely to rebel against their employers.
- B) results in the wide-scale debasement of those who engage in it.
- C) often takes place in dangerous working conditions.
- D) makes those who perform it physically weak.

9

Which choice most effectively states an important tension between the two passages?

- A) Ruskin sees expression through art and literature as one of the most important human activities, while Ford sees expression of this sort as entirely pointless.
- B) Ruskin argues that a radical shift in values is the only means of improving society, while Ford argues that embracing new values would be self-destructive.
- C) Ruskin argues that modern society is in a state of general decline, while Ford maintains that industry is flourishing even as the rest of society suffers.
- D) Ruskin critiques modern society for prioritizing work that is not creative or elevating, while Ford indicates that such work is only desired by a select few.

10

Ford would most likely respond to the three rules that Ruskin sets forward in lines 37-44 by pointing out that

- A) the implementation of Ruskin's ideas would make industry hopelessly inefficient and unprofitable.
- B) Ruskin has confused the abilities of most workers with the abilities of sophisticated artists.
- C) many workers are attracted to the type of non-creative work that Ruskin wants to limit.
- D) adherence to Ruskin's principles would result mainly in the production of useless objects.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 37, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is from "What Does the Working Man Want?" by Samuel Gompers (1890).

Passage 2 is from the Autobiography of President Theodore Roosevelt (1913).

### Passage 1

The man who works the long hours has no necessities except the barest to keep body and soul together, so he can work. He goes to sleep and dreams of work; he rises in the morning to go to work; he takes his frugal lunch to work; he comes home again to throw himself down on a miserable apology for a bed so that he can get that little rest that he may be able to go to work again. He is nothing but a veritable machine. He lives to work instead of working to live. . . .

My friends, you will find that it has been ascertained that there is more than a million of our brothers and sisters—able-bodied men and women—on the streets, and on the highways and byways of our country willing to work but who cannot find it. You know that it is the theory of our government that we can work or cease to work at will. It is only a theory. You know that it is only a theory and not a fact. It is true that we can cease to work when we want to, but I deny that we can work when we will, so long as there are a million idle men and women tramping the streets of our cities, searching for work. The theory that we can work or cease to work when we will is a delusion and a snare. It is a lie.

What we want to consider is, first, to make our employment more secure, and, secondly, to make wages more permanent, and, thirdly, to give these poor people a chance to work. The laborer has been regarded as a mere producing machine . . . but back of labor is the soul of man and honesty of purpose and aspiration. Now you cannot, as the political economists and college professors, say that labor is a commodity to be bought and sold. I say we are American citizens with the heritage of

all the great men who have stood before us; men who have sacrificed all in the cause except honor.

. . . I say the labor movement is a fixed fact. It has grown out of the necessities of the people, and, although some may desire to see it fail, still the labor movement will be found to have a strong lodgment in the hearts of the people, and we will go on until success has been achieved!

### Passage 2

Of course, in labor controversies it was not always possible to champion the cause of the workers, because in many cases strikes were called which were utterly unwarranted and were fought by methods which cannot be too harshly condemned. No straightforward man can believe, and no fearless man will assert, that a trade union is always right. That man is an unworthy public servant who by speech or silence, by direct statement or cowardly evasion, invariably throws the weight of his influence on the side of the trade union, whether it is right or wrong. It has occasionally been my duty to give utterance to the feelings of all right thinking men by expressing the most emphatic disapproval of unwise or even immoral notions by representatives of labor. The man is no true democrat, and, if an American, is unworthy of the traditions of his country who, in problems calling for the exercise of a moral judgment, fails to take his stand on conduct and not on class. There are good and bad wage-workers just as there are good and bad employers, and good and bad men of small means and of large means alike.

But a willingness to do equal and exact justice to all citizens, irrespective of race, creed, section, or economic interest and position, does not imply a failure to recognize the enormous economic, political, and moral possibilities of the trade union. Just as democratic government cannot be condemned because of errors and even crimes committed by men democratically elected, so trade-unionism must not be condemned because of errors or crimes of occasional trade-union leaders. The problem lies deeper. While we must repress all illegalities and discourage all immoralities, whether of labor organizations or of

## Part 4: History

corporations, we must recognize the fact that today the organization of labor into trade unions and federations is necessary, is beneficent, and is one of the greatest possible agencies in the attainment  
85 of a true industrial, as well as a true political, democracy in the United States.

1

In Passage 1, Gompers develops his ideas by

- A) tracing the origins of new ideas.
- B) recounting his personal experiences.
- C) rejecting apparent falsehoods.
- D) citing specific opponents.

2

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 8-10 (“He is . . . live”)
- B) Lines 16-18 (“You know . . . will”)
- C) Lines 23-25 (“The theory . . . lie”)
- D) Lines 32-34 (“Now you . . . sold”)

3

Which of the following would Gompers in Passage 1 most clearly see as a “success” (line 43) of the labor movement?

- A) Higher taxes on employers in order to improve the lives of workers.
- B) The appearance of more varied and intellectually stimulating types of work.
- C) Work opportunities combined with reasonable wages for the poor.
- D) The election of worker-friendly politicians to positions of national responsibility.

4

As used in line 38, “fixed” most nearly means

- A) indisputable.
- B) corrected.
- C) contrived.
- D) immovable.

5

As used in line 54, “weight” most nearly means

- A) encumbrance.
- B) extent.
- C) excess.
- D) expense.

6

In Passage 2, Roosevelt aims to address his topic in a manner that is best described as

- A) balanced.
- B) scholarly.
- C) uncommitted.
- D) inflammatory.

## Part 4: History

7

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 44-49 (“Of course . . . condemned”)
- B) Lines 55-59 (“It has . . . labor”)
- C) Lines 64-67 (“There are . . . alike”)
- D) Lines 81-83 (“we must . . . necessary”)

8

Which statement best describes the relationship between the two passages?

- A) Passage 1 criticizes powerful individuals whose actions are acknowledged and excused in Passage 2.
- B) Passage 1 attacks injustices and calls for action in a manner that meets with moderated approval in Passage 2.
- C) Passage 1 presents a set of political principles that are traced to their historical origins in Passage 2.
- D) Passage 1 describes individual misfortunes that explained using an economic theory in Passage 2.

9

Roosevelt would be most likely to respond to Gompers’s depiction of the labor movement in lines 38-43 by observing that

- A) the labor movement will be more effective if its leaders find new ways to collaborate with elected officials.
- B) the organizations linked to the labor movement can have a beneficial impact on the American political system.
- C) the labor movement must re-structure itself in order to avoid irreversible damage to its reputation.
- D) the opponents of the labor movement deserve criticism yet possess greater political power than the movement’s allies.

10

Which of the following is one of the central differences between the two passages?

- A) Only Passage 2 raises the possibility that both employers and workers have acted wrongly.
- B) Only Passage 2 outlines the specific objectives and ambitions of the modern labor movement.
- C) Only Passage 1 indicates that the labor movement can be instrumental in promoting social justice.
- D) Only Passage 1 argues that the labor movement is rapidly growing in popularity.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 38, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is adapted from G.K. Chesterton, "On Female Suffrage," a section of the larger text *What's Wrong with the World* (1910). Passage 2 is adapted from Carrie Chapman Catt, "The Crisis" (1916). Ultimately, suffrage (or the right to vote) was universally granted to women in the United States a few years after Catt's text appeared.

### Passage 1

It may seem to many that I dismiss too curtly the contention that all women should have votes, even if most women do not desire them. It is constantly said in this connection that males have  
Line 5 received the vote (the agricultural laborers for instance) when only a minority of them were in favor of it. Mr. Galsworthy, one of the few fine fighting intellects of our time, has talked this language in the "Nation." Now, broadly, I have  
10 only to answer here, as everywhere in this book, that history is not a toboggan slide, but a road to be reconsidered and even retraced. If we really forced General Elections upon free laborers who definitely disliked General Elections, then it was  
15 a thoroughly undemocratic thing to do; if we are democrats we ought to undo it. We want the will of the people, not the votes of the people; and to give a man a vote against his will is to make voting more valuable than the democracy it  
20 declares.

But this analogy is false, for a plain and particular reason. Many voteless women regard a vote as unwomanly. Nobody says that most voteless men regarded a vote as unmanly. Nobody  
25 says that any voteless men regarded it as unmanly. Not in the stillest hamlet or the most stagnant fen could you find a yokel or a tramp who thought he lost his sexual dignity by being part of a political mob. If he did not care about a vote it was solely  
30 because he did not know about a vote; he did not understand the word any better than Bimetallism.

His opposition, if it existed, was merely negative. His indifference to a vote was really indifference.

But the female sentiment against the franchise,  
35 whatever its size, is positive. It is not negative; it is by no means indifferent. Such women as are opposed to the change regard it (rightly or wrongly) as unfeminine. That is, as insulting certain affirmative traditions to which they are  
40 attached. You may think such a view prejudiced; but I violently deny that any democrat has a right to override such prejudices, if they are popular and positive.

### Passage 2

Behind us, in front of us, everywhere about  
45 us are suffragists,—millions of them, but inactive and silent. They have been "agitated and educated" and are with us in belief. There are thousands of women who have at one time or another been members of our organization  
50 but they have dropped out because, to them the movement seemed negative and pointless. . . . There are men, too, millions of them, waiting to be called. These men and women are our reserves. They are largely unorganized and untrained  
55 soldiers with little responsibility toward our movement. Yet these reserves must be mobilized. The final struggle needs their numbers and the momentum those numbers will bring. Were never another convert made, there are suffragists  
60 enough in this country, if combined, to make so irresistible a driving force that victory might be seized at once.

How can it be done? By a simple change of mental attitude. If we are to seize the victory, that  
65 change must take place in this hall, here and now!

The old belief, which has sustained suffragists in many an hour of discouragement, "woman suffrage is bound to come," must give way to the new, "The Woman's Hour has struck." The long  
70 drawn out struggle, the cruel hostility which for years was arrayed against our cause, have accustomed suffragists to the idea of indefinite postponement but eventual victory. The slogan of a movement sets its pace. The old one counseled  
75 patience; it said, there is plenty of time; it pardoned sloth and half-hearted effort. It set the

## Part 4: History

pace of an educational campaign. The “Woman’s Hour has struck” sets the pace of a crusade which will have its way. It says: “Awake, arise, my sisters, let your hearts be filled with joy,—the time of victory is here. Onward March.”

80

If you believe with me that a crisis has come to our movement,—if you believe that the time for final action is now, if you catch the rosy tints of the coming day, what does it mean to you? Does it not give you a thrill of exaltation; does the blood not course more quickly through your veins; does it not bring a new sense of freedom, of joy and of determination?

85

1

According to Chesterton in Passage 1, women do not desire voting rights because

- A) they do not see such rights as a natural part of their identity as women.
- B) they regard political life as fundamentally disorderly.
- C) they believe that they can have a greater influence on society by refusing to fight for voting rights.
- D) they do not know of any historical precedent for giving women voting rights.

2

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 9-12 (“Now, broadly . . . retraced”)
- B) Lines 16-17 (“We want . . . people”)
- C) Lines 26-29 (“Not in the . . . mob”)
- D) Lines 36-38 (“Such women . . . unfeminine”)

3

As used in line 10, “answer” most nearly means

- A) offer gratitude.
- B) dispute.
- C) explain.
- D) apologize.

4

As used in line 40, “attached” most nearly means

- A) conjoined.
- B) equivalent.
- C) committed.
- D) affectionate.

5

The primary purpose of Passage 2 is to

- A) urge an audience to action.
- B) explain the history of a social movement.
- C) predict the outcomes of a reform.
- D) criticize a group of opponents.

## Part 4: History

6

Catt indicates that the “crisis” mentioned in line 82 should be a source of

- A) intense contemplation and analysis for Catt and her closest allies.
- B) exhilaration for the supporters of women’s suffrage.
- C) reassurance for those who are not fully supportive of the suffragists.
- D) worry for those who value compromise and stability.

7

One central point of disagreement between the passages is whether

- A) women’s suffrage has been a cause of controversy and debate.
- B) women’s suffrage is likely to gain acceptance if its supporters take more initiative.
- C) women’s suffrage in any way resembles expanded male suffrage.
- D) women’s suffrage is actively supported by all women who might be eligible to vote.

8

On the basis of Passage 2, Catt would respond to Chesterton’s statement in lines 34-35 (“But the . . . positive”) by

- A) agreeing with his logic but questioning his conclusion.
- B) asserting that his ideas are harmless.
- C) rejecting his assessment completely.
- D) admitting that women’s suffrage often seems like an impossibility.

9

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 54-56 (“They are . . . movement”)
- B) Lines 58-62 (“Were never . . . at once”)
- C) Lines 69-73 (“The long . . . victory”)
- D) Lines 82-85 (“If you . . . you?”)

10

How do Chesterton’s ideas in Passage 1 differ from the ideas set forward under the “old” slogan referenced in line 74 of Passage 2?

- A) Chesterton doubts that any new measures will convince a clear majority to support women’s suffrage; the “old” slogan suggested that women’s suffrage would be achieved through quick and decisive action.
- B) Chesterton suggests that the women’s suffrage movement is decreasing in popularity; the “old” slogan pinpointed specific problems but ultimately predicted victory.
- C) Chesterton argues that the democratic process itself will reject women’s suffrage; the “old” slogan indicates that women’s suffrage will gradually become part of the democratic process.
- D) Chesterton believes that the struggle for women’s suffrage is entering its final stages; the “old” slogan implied that women’s suffrage was the first stage in a process of social reform.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 39, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is adapted from Everett M. Dirksen, Senate Motion in Support of the Civil Rights Bill (June 10, 1964). Passage 2 is from Shirley Chisholm, Speech to Congress on the Equal Rights Amendment (May 21, 1969).

### Passage 1

It is said that on the night he died, Victor Hugo wrote in his diary, substantially this sentiment:

*Stronger than all the armies is an idea whose time has come.*

Line

5 The time has come for equality of opportunity in sharing in government, in education, and in employment. It will not be stayed or denied. It is here.

10 The problem began when the Constitution makers permitted the importation of slaves to continue for another twenty years. That problem was to generate the fury of civil strife seventy-five years later. Out of it was to come the Thirteenth Amendment ending servitude, the Fourteenth Amendment to provide equal protection of the laws and dual citizenship, the Fifteenth Amendment to prohibit government from abridging the right to vote.

20 Other factors had an impact. Two and three-quarter million young African Americans served in World Wars I, II, and Korea. Some won the Congressional Medal of Honor and the Distinguished Service Cross. Today they are fathers and grandfathers. They brought back impressions from countries where no discrimination existed.

25 These impressions have been transmitted to children and grandchildren. Meanwhile, hundreds of thousands of colored people have become teachers and professors, doctors and dentists, engineers and architects, artists and actors,

musicians and technicians. They have become status minded. They have sensed inequality. They are prepared to make the issue. They feel that the time has come for the idea of equal opportunity. To enact the pending measure by invoking cloture is imperative.

### Passage 2

40 When a young woman graduates from college and starts looking for a job, she is likely to have a frustrating and even demeaning experience ahead of her. If she walks into an office for an interview, the first question she will be asked is, "Do you type?"

45 There is a calculated system of prejudice that lies unspoken behind that question. Why is it acceptable for women to be secretaries, librarians, and teachers, but totally unacceptable for them to be managers, administrators, doctors, lawyers, and Members of Congress?

50 The unspoken assumption is that women are different. They do not have executive ability, orderly minds, stability, leadership skills, and they are too emotional.

55 It has been observed before, that society for a long time discriminated against another minority, the blacks, on the same basis—that they were different and inferior. . . As a black person, I am no stranger to race prejudice. But the truth is that in the political world I have been far oftener discriminated against because I am a woman than because I am black.

60 Prejudice against blacks is becoming unacceptable although it will take years to eliminate it. But it is doomed because, slowly, white America is beginning to admit that it exists. Prejudice against women is still acceptable. There is very little understanding yet of the immorality involved in double pay scales and the classification of most of the better jobs as "for men only."

70 More than half of the population of the United States is female. But women occupy only two percent of the managerial positions. They have not even reached the level of tokenism yet. No women sit on the AFL-CIO council or Supreme Court. There have been only two women who have held

## Part 4: History

Cabinet rank, and at present there are none. Only two women now hold ambassadorial rank in the diplomatic corps. In Congress, we are down to  
80 one Senator and 10 Representatives.

Considering that there are about 3.5 million more women in the United States than men, this situation is outrageous.

It is true that part of the problem has been that  
85 women have not been aggressive in demanding their rights. This was also true of the black population for many years. They submitted to oppression and even cooperated with it. Women have done the same thing. But now there is an  
90 awareness of this situation particularly among the younger segment of the population.

As in the field of equal rights for blacks, Spanish-Americans, the Indians, and other groups, laws will not change such deep-seated problems  
95 overnight. But they can be used to provide protection for those who are most abused, and to begin the process of evolutionary change by compelling the insensitive majority to reexamine its unconscious attitudes.

100 It is for this reason that I wish to introduce today a proposal that has been before every Congress for the last 40 years and that sooner or later must become part of the basic law of the land—the Equal Rights Amendment.

1

The quotation from Victor Hugo that appears early in Passage 1 serves primarily to

- A) address possible doubts about Dirksen's own background and expertise.
- B) outline traditional ideals that will make Dirksen's argument more appealing to a broad audience.
- C) set forward a broad principle that Dirksen then relates to an initiative that he supports.
- D) call attention to a source that motivated the struggle against racial prejudice.

2

According to Dirksen in Passage 1, which of the following can be linked to the history of racial discrimination in the United States?

- A) Unwise legislative compromises.
- B) Conditions accepted by the nation's founders.
- C) False impressions of conditions in other countries.
- D) Misconceptions about the goals and abilities of minority groups.

3

In Passage 2, Chisholm indicates that one stereotype about women is that

- A) women should not be allowed to occupy certain positions of authority.
- B) women possess interpersonal skills that are inferior to those of men.
- C) women's work responsibilities should mostly involve manual labor.
- D) women have prevented men from succeeding in administrative jobs.

4

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 41-43 ("If she . . . type?")
- B) Lines 45-49 ("Why is it . . . Congress?")
- C) Lines 71-72 ("More . . . female")
- D) Lines 77-80 ("Only . . . Representatives")

## Part 4: History

5

As used in line 72, “occupy” most nearly means

- A) overtake.
- B) monopolize.
- C) revel in.
- D) possess.

6

As used in line 98, “insensitive” most nearly means

- A) unreflecting.
- B) tough.
- C) violent.
- D) disloyal.

7

Chisholm in Passage 2 would most likely respond to the remarks on African Americans in lines 19-37 by pointing out that

- A) social progress for African Americans will necessarily be accompanied by progress for other groups that have faced discrimination.
- B) advocates for African American rights do not see many clear historical precedents for their efforts.
- C) improvements in the education of African Americans have not coincided with improvements in the education of women.
- D) high-achieving African Americans are by no means immune to gender-based discrimination.

8

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 58-61 (“But the truth . . . black”)
- B) Lines 64-65 (“But it . . . exists”)
- C) Lines 86-88 (“This was . . . with it”)
- D) Lines 92-95 (“As in . . . overnight”)

9

The primary purpose of each passage is to

- A) address and refute criticisms of new initiatives that will end specific forms of oppression.
- B) challenge the common historical understanding of ethnicity-related conflict in the United States.
- C) demonstrate the urgency of an issue to a seemingly hostile audience.
- D) offer a logical defense of a measure in support of a specific social group.

10

Which choice best summarizes the relationship between the two passages?

- A) Passage 2 passionately addresses a form of social inequality that is not directly mentioned anywhere in Passage 1.
- B) Passage 2 proposes a measure that would serve as a complete replacement for a measure discussed in Passage 1.
- C) Passage 2 takes a personal approach to an issue that is presented without emotion in Passage 1.
- D) Passage 2 indicates the unlikely of achieving the social changes envisioned in Passage 1.

# Part 4: History

## Reading 40, Documents

Questions 1-10 are based on the following passages.

Passage 1 is adapted from President Ronald Reagan, Address to the Nation on Tax Reform, May 1985. Passage 2 is adapted from President Bill Clinton, January 1999 State of the Union Address. Both Reagan and Clinton presided over periods of relative calm and prosperity in the United States economy.

### Passage 1

The proposal I'm putting forth tonight for America's future will free us from the grip of special interests and create a binding commitment to the only special interest that counts—you, the people who pay America's bills. It will create millions of new jobs for working people, and it will replace the politics of envy with a spirit of partnership—the opportunity for everyone to hitch their wagon to a star and set out to reach the American dream.

I'll start by answering one question on your minds: Will our proposal help you? You bet it will. We call it America's tax plan because it will reduce tax burdens on the working people of this country, close loopholes that benefit a privileged few, simplify a code so complex even Albert Einstein reportedly needed help on his 1040 Form, and lead us into a future of greater growth and opportunity for all.

We want to cut taxes, not opportunity. As you can see, the percentage of income tax owed would come down, way down, for those earning less than \$15,000, down for earnings between \$15,000 and \$30,000, down for earnings between \$30,000 and \$50,000, and down for those earning more than \$50,000. . . . By lowering everyone's tax rates all the way up the income scale, each of us will have a greater incentive to climb higher, to excel, to help America grow.

I believe the worth of any economic policy must be measured by the strength of its

commitment to American families, the bedrock of our society. There is no instrument of hard work, savings, and job creation as effective as the family. There is no cultural institution as ennobling as family life. And there is no superior, indeed no equal, means to rear the young, protect the weak, or attend the elderly. None.

### Passage 2

My fellow Americans, I stand before you tonight to report that the state of our union is strong. America is working again. The promise of our future is limitless. But we cannot realize that promise if we allow the hum of our prosperity to lull us into complacency. How we fare as a nation far into the 21st century depends upon what we do as a nation today.

So with our budget surplus growing, our economy expanding, our confidence rising, now is the moment for this generation to meet our historic responsibility to the 21st century. We must help all Americans, from their first day on the job—to save, to invest, to create wealth. From our country's beginning, Americans have supplemented Social Security with private pensions and savings. Yet, today, millions of people retire with little to live on other than Social Security. Americans living longer than ever simply must save more than ever. . . .

In addition to saving Social Security and Medicare, I propose a new pension initiative for retirement security in the 21st century. I propose that we use a little over 11 percent of the surplus to establish universal savings accounts—USA accounts—to give all Americans the means to save. With these new accounts Americans can invest as they choose and receive funds to match a portion of their savings, with extra help for those least able to save. USA accounts will help all Americans to share in our nation's wealth and to enjoy a more secure retirement. I ask you to support them.

. . . We must invest in long-term care. I propose a tax credit of \$1,000 for the aged, ailing or disabled, and the families who care for them. Long-term care will become a bigger and bigger challenge with the aging of America, and we must

## Part 4: History

do more to help our families deal with it.

- I was born in 1946, the first year of the baby boom. I can tell you that one of the greatest concerns of our generation is our absolute determination not to let our growing old place an intolerable burden on our children and their ability to raise our grandchildren. Our economic success and our fiscal discipline now give us an opportunity to lift that burden from their shoulders, and we should take it.

1

As used in line 16, “complex” most nearly means

- A) profound in meaning.
- B) needlessly convoluted.
- C) haphazardly formulated.
- D) intricately instructive.

2

Which of the following is one of the intended outcomes of the measures that Reagan endorses in Passage 1?

- A) A new and more modern understanding of the “American dream.”
- B) A decrease in partisanship and ideological conflict.
- C) An increase in the number of Americans creating and operating their own businesses.
- D) The formation of new families in American communities.

3

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 5-10 (“It will . . . dream”)
- B) Line 20 (“We . . . opportunity”)
- C) Lines 26-29 (“By lowering . . . grow”)
- D) Lines 33-35 (“There is . . . family”)

4

On the basis of Passage 2, Clinton would agree that life in the United States is characterized by

- A) intermittent hardship, although Americans have historically proven capable of addressing both domestic and international threats to the economy.
- B) a spirit of community, although unwise economic decisions have sometimes been the cause of discord and partisanship.
- C) exceptional opportunities, although the bonds between generations have weakened considerably in Clinton’s own lifetime.
- D) economic progress, although Americans must work to make sure that the benefits of such progress extend to all citizens.

5

As used in line 79, “absolute” most nearly means

- A) flawless.
- B) overbearing.
- C) calibrated.
- D) committed.

## Part 4: History

6

As used in line 49, “meet” most nearly means

- A) hail.
- B) fulfill.
- C) discover.
- D) re-negotiate.

7

One of the central contrasts between Reagan’s discussion in Passage 1 and Clinton’s discussion in Passage 2 involves

- A) the fundamentally different policy measures that they propose as means of ensuring opportunity.
- B) their disagreement over whether the government should promote or curtail economic risk-taking.
- C) each author’s willingness to criticize the economic policies of his predecessors.
- D) each author’s sense of whether his proposals will have any major drawbacks.

8

Both Reagan and Clinton characterize America’s families as

- A) instrumental in caring for elderly citizens.
- B) distinguished by foresight and practicality.
- C) recovering from a recent economic downturn.
- D) motivated by pride in America’s founding ideals.

9

Unlike Reagan in Passage 1, Clinton in Passage 2 supports

- A) policies that will help the poorest Americans at the expense of wealthier citizens.
- B) the creation of a new government program that could benefit large numbers of Americans.
- C) the elimination of public assistance programs that have proven burdensome or inefficient.
- D) government efforts that will promote secure and well-paying jobs for the youngest workers.

10

Which choice provides the best evidence for the answer to the previous question?

- A) Lines 44-46 (“How . . . today”)
- B) Lines 50-52 (“We must . . . wealth”)
- C) Lines 61-65 (“I propose . . . to save”)
- D) Lines 79-83 (“I can . . . grandchildren”)

# Answer Key

## Part 4: History, Paired

### Reading 31    Reading 32    Reading 33    Reading 34    Reading 35

1. C	1. D	1. A	1. B	1. B
2. C	2. A	2. A	2. A	2. D
3. B	3. B	3. C	3. D	3. C
4. D	4. C	4. D	4. C	4. D
5. A	5. B	5. B	5. B	5. C
6. B	6. A	6. A	6. B	6. C
7. C	7. A	7. A	7. B	7. A
8. A	8. D	8. C	8. C	8. C
9. D	9. C	9. B	9. D	9. C
10. D	10. B	10. C	10. B	10. D

### Reading 36    Reading 37    Reading 38    Reading 39    Reading 40

1. A	1. C	1. A	1. C	1. B
2. B	2. C	2. D	2. B	2. B
3. B	3. C	3. C	3. A	3. A
4. B	4. A	4. C	4. B	4. D
5. D	5. B	5. A	5. D	5. D
6. D	6. A	6. B	6. A	6. B
7. C	7. C	7. B	7. D	7. A
8. B	8. B	8. C	8. A	8. A
9. D	9. B	9. B	9. D	9. B
10. C	10. A	10. C	10. A	10. C

# Answer Explanations

## History, Pages 180-209

### Reading 31, Pages 180-182

#### 1. C is the correct answer.

Madison argues for a link between liberty and factions, and also argues that liberty is essential for a healthy society. As a result, factions are impossible to eliminate without serious consequences: “it could not be less folly to abolish liberty, which is essential to political life, because it nourishes faction, than it would be to wish the annihilation of air, which is essential to animal life, because it imparts to fire its destructive agency” (20-25). This content supports C. Reject A, since Madison focuses his discussion on the causes of faction, not on its role within political debate; B can also be rejected, since Madison does not engage with a discussion of the role of the individual in the forming of factions. D wrongly indicates that Madison sees liberty as MOSTLY destructive (not that he sees it as POTENTIALLY destructive or destructive mainly in terms of factionalism) and should be eliminated for this reason.

#### 2. C is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A provides a definition of what Madison means by faction, while B provides a description of the two possible strategies for preventing factions from having negative consequences. D describes why the strategy of giving every citizen the same opinions and perspectives is impossible and undesirable. None of these answers reflect Madison’s argument for why factions cannot be eliminated without serious societal harm, and all should be rejected.

#### 3. B is the correct answer.

In line 47, “degrees” is used to refer to differing levels or “intensities” of activity; answer B best captures this meaning. A focuses on a description of those levels in a prioritized way rather than offering a neutral report of them; C refers to the idea of measuring those levels, rather than to the existence of the levels themselves. D assumes that these different levels are associated with specific requirements.

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

In line 54, “discriminations” refers to regional distinctions or differences. D best captures this meaning, so choose this answer and reject both A and C, since these answers assume that there are emotional or ideological roots to these differences. B can also be rejected since it suggests an impression or instinctive feeling rather than an observable difference.

### 5. **A** is the correct answer.

Washington argues that citizens have the right to establish and change the constitution of their government, but that they are also obligated to obey that constitution. As a result, a good government provides both freedom and stability to its citizens. This content best supports A. C should be rejected since while Washington does discuss the necessity of allowing for revisions, he does NOT state that those revisions will necessarily lead to improvements. B can also be rejected since Washington discusses the complex challenges of unifying different regions but does NOT suggest that temporary and flawed alliances are acceptable, while D is alluded to briefly but does not serve as the main argument of the passage.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

Washington praises the Constitution for “containing within itself a provision for its own amendment.” This content indicates that he acknowledges that the present form is open to alteration, and best supports B. C and D can both be dismissed as lying outside the scope of the passage; they imply extreme interpretations of uniqueness and the work that went into establishing the Constitution, ideas that are NOT necessarily supported by the passage. Similarly, A is also too extreme to be justified as the correct choice: Washington praises the Constitution for being superior to what came before, but does NOT necessarily imply that previous agreements were fatally flawed.

### 7. **C** is the correct answer.

Passage 1 focuses on the challenging reality that the formation of factions will always be part of a free society, while Passage 2 suggests that if individuals are motivated by a sense of loyalty, fostered by a government that shows respect for their freedoms, they will co-operate despite their differences. This content best supports C. B and D can both be dismissed as illogical, since Washington does NOT primarily focus his discussion on factions, and therefore Passage 2 cannot be seen as constituting further analysis or investigation of the same topic. A falsely assumes that the central focus of Passage 2 is a threat, rather than correctly identifying the focus on a strategy for maintaining a unified nation.

### 8. **A** is the correct answer.

Whereas Jefferson describes factions as resulting from citizens “who are united and actuated by some common impulse of passion, or of interest,” (3-4), Washington explicitly describes how “ground should have been furnished for characterizing parties by geographical discriminations, Northern and Southern, Atlantic and Western; whence designing men may endeavor to excite a belief that there is a real difference of local interests

and views” (52-57). This content best supports A. All other answers can be rejected as illogical, since the utility of factions (B, wrongly opposing the passages’ negative tones), their economic causes (C, as opposed to GEOGRAPHICAL possibilities), and their violent consequences (D, a more extreme negative than is raised here) are not discussed in either passage.

**9. D is the correct answer.**

Madison argues that “The latent causes of faction are thus sown in the nature of man” (lines 45–46), a statement which indicates that he believed humans to have an innate tendency to use bias as the formation of loyalty; he would therefore have been inclined to agree with Washington’s statement that regional tensions are most likely unavoidable. Choose D and reject A, since Washington’s point concerns how human tendencies, not any one form of government, lead to the creation of faction. B and C can also both be rejected since at this point Washington is not considering tactics to respond to factions, just acknowledging that factions arise frequently.

**10. D is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes two possible ways to prevent the formation of factions, whereas B describes the relationship between liberty and factions. C introduces some of the key responsibilities of good government. Since none of these answers reflect Madison’s perspective on the inevitable nature of factions, all of these answers should be rejected.

## Reading 32, Pages 183-185

**1. D is the correct answer.**

“Motivated,” like “governed,” supports the intellectual autonomy that the author is describing. D is thus the best answer, while A can be ruled out because the passage is not comparing a prior state to a later state, as would be suggested by “re-structuring.” B is incorrect because “administered” suggests passivity, an idea which the passage does not support. Eliminate C, because the passage never mentions notions of oppression here and treats the governance of reason as a desirable state.

**2. A is the correct answer.**

Based on the parallel syntax regarding Demosthenes “cultivat[ing] his voice and gestures,” “concern” in this context indicates attention and effort, which “devote” also captures. Choose A, while B, “unsettle,” can be eliminated because its meaning relates to fear. C, while close, is incorrect because “concern” in this passage has to do with activity as much as thought. D, “incorporate,” introduces a meaning that indicates combination; it is irrelevant to the sentence and can be eliminated.

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

De Condorcet introduces new ideas by saying, “It has been said . . .” to indicate that an idea is commonly held, then explains how that idea is flawed (“This observation . . . proves nothing.”) This content supports B. A is wrong because at issue is not the definition of terms, but whether or not civil rights should be afforded to women. C is wrong because, while the passage alludes to the historical orator Demosthenes, no specific events are described. D can be ruled out because while the author mentions the differences in education between men and women, he does not necessarily condemn women’s education or propose solutions.

### 4. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Of these excerpts, only C incorporates the dialectical structure that presents, then undermines, an opinion. A represents de Condorcet’s viewpoint, while B and D provide support for that viewpoint. However, none of these choices represent the relevant argumentative technique, and thus each can be ruled out.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

Wollstonecraft says in line 55 that women “receive only a disorderly kind of education,” and goes on to elaborate how that situation is and what effect it has, which supports B. A can be ruled out, as she says that this education “prevents [women’s] generalizing,” indicating that women’s education is overly specific and observational. Eliminate C, because marriage is not mentioned prominently in the passage. D is wrong because Wollstonecraft argues that women’s education is as limited as the expectations for women, and therefore its problem is less its usefulness than its scope and rigor.

### 6. **A** is the correct answer.

Wollstonecraft briefly describes young men’s education as requiring “a few years of discipline,” while women’s education happens “by snatches” and is “subordinate to . . . corporeal achievement,” suggesting that there is no equivalent between men’s and women’s education. Choose A, while B is incorrect because the passage strongly indicates the presence of a methodology for men’s education. Eliminate C, which draws an extreme and unsupported conclusion from the text, and D, which is overly specific compared to the passage.

### 7. **A** is the correct answer.

Passage 1 insists that women’s behavior is rational and that given equal education and opportunity, women would occupy an important civic role, and Passage 2 explores the effects of the poor educations that women receive compared to men; A is the best answer. Eliminate B because Passage 2 does not discuss the goals of women and men. C can be ruled out because Passage 1 does not discuss the oppression of women, and while Passage 2 discusses women’s focus on appearances and manners, it does not address the notion of being viewed as “combative.” D is wrong because neither passage, as opposed to offering analysis, prominently projects optimism or pessimism for the future.

**8. D is the correct answer.**

Wollstonecraft, in discussing women's focus on appearances, says, "But in the education of women, the cultivation of the understanding is always subordinate to the acquirement of some corporeal achievement," which strongly suggests that she views current beauty standards as harmful. D supports this reading. A is wrong because it implies that the societal emphasis on women's appearances is a new phenomenon. B can be ruled out as a non sequitur, and C can be eliminated because both de Condorcet and Wollstonecraft recognize that even if women's rational capacities seem limited, this is only the case because of social norms.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A, B, and D can all be ruled out, as they relate to the disorderly nature of women's education, not to social standards of attractiveness. C, however, describes the way in which the pursuit of physical attractiveness supersedes the pursuit of knowledge, so that it is correct.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

Both passages describe social causes for what appear to be differences between men and women, so B is correct. Eliminate A, since neither passage blames women for their limited role in society, and C, since neither passage explicitly states that it is men who have created this situation. D is incorrect because neither passage concerns itself with historical developments, as opposed to present conditions.

## Reading 33, Pages 186-188

**1. A is the correct answer.**

In line 2, "animation" refers to a description of the intensity with which discussions were carried out. Choose A, and reject B since it implies that these discussions were conducted in a particular emotional state, rather than simply with a degree of intensity; C can also be rejected since it focuses on describing a physical rather than an intellectual interaction. D carries a value judgment of assuming that the intensity was unnecessary, which is unsupported by the passage, and therefore this answer should be rejected.

**2. A is the correct answer.**

Jefferson characterizes his feelings about the American government in a very positive way, making statements such as "a government which has so far kept us free and firm" (lines 47-48) and "I believe this, on the contrary, the strongest Government on earth" (lines 51-52). These statements confirm that Jefferson views the American government as just and effective; choose A. C and D can both be rejected since they assume tentative or negative feelings about the government, rather than indicating the positive sentiments that Jefferson expresses;

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

B can be eliminated as illogical since the passage does NOT indicate that the American political system has been accepted across the world, despite Jefferson's praises.

### 3. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 38-42, Jefferson explains that "If there be any among us who would wish to dissolve this Union or to change its republican form, let them stand undisturbed as monuments of the safety with which error of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to combat it." This statement implies that while he does not agree with those who challenge the Union, he would defend their right to hold these perspectives, and supports C. D can be rejected since it directly contradicts this opinion on tolerating ideological differences. A (which mistakes creation of new cultural practices for Jefferson's ideal of tolerance for different ideas) and B (which mistakes familiarity with the Constitution for Jefferson's ideal of loyalty to the American government) both distort elements of Jefferson's actual argument.

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A and B both describe Jefferson's hope for how all citizens will react now that a consensus has been reached, while C argues that individuals who hold different opinions may still all be part of a system of shared values.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

Tocqueville argues that "The legislature is, of all political institutions, the one which is most easily swayed by the wishes of the majority" (lines 53-55). This statement indicates that he thinks that political institutions are impacted by the majority to varying degrees, and supports answer B. A (which characterizes the majority as fundamentally positive and moral) and D (which characterizes the majority mainly as instrumental in promoting corruption) should both be rejected since they represent overly-extreme perspectives about Tocqueville's view of the majority. C is outside of the scope of the passage, since Tocqueville does not contrast the American system with the systems of other countries.

### 6. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. B describes HOW the impact of the majority influences levels of government in varying ways, but does NOT directly support the fact that these differences exist in the first place. C offers a critique of one way in which the influence of the majority can play out, while D describes the rationale for vesting power in the majority.

### 7. **A** is the correct answer.

In line 72, "general" is used to describe how common a specific practice is becoming. Choose A, and reject B and D, both of which have connotations of passing judgment on that practice rather than simply noting its growing popularity. C assumes that the practice is foundational, rather than merely common.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

In Passage 1, Jefferson celebrates the American system of government for protecting differences of opinion and minority rights; in Passage 2, Tocqueville critiques the majority rule that lies at the heart of that system. This content best supports C. A can be rejected as illogical, since Jefferson does not put forward any proposals in Passage 1, while B can be eliminated since the focus of discussion in both passages is a practice (governing according to the will of the majority) rather than specific officials. D can also be eliminated since Jefferson does not represent the majority, which he sees as influential, as powerless.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

Both Jefferson and Tocqueville agree that in American politics, the majority is naturally more powerful than the minority, even though the authors have different opinions about this tendency. This content best supports B. A can be dismissed since the basic structure of the government is set up to bestow power on the majority, while C and D both represent more polarized opinions that are not shared across both passages, and that are much closer to Tocqueville's negative stance to Jefferson's positive stance.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 16-20, Jefferson urges American citizens to set their differences aside and to focus on unity. Since Tocqueville sees American politics as driven by distinct groups rather than by a spirit of unity, he would most likely disagree with that statement. Choose C and reject A, since Jefferson's comments do not reflect a negative view of the majority. B and D can also be eliminated since Tocqueville does not discuss the guidelines or economic weaknesses of the American nation.

## Reading 34, Pages 189-191

**1. B is the correct answer.**

Thoreau complains that the same people who praise a soldier for refusing to fight an unjust war still support the government that created that war, and therefore behave in a hypocritical way. This content best supports B. Reject C, which characterizes this behavior in a positive way, while A and D both imply relatively benign reasons for this behavior, as opposed to the harsher critique that better reflects Thoreau's opinion.

**2. A is the correct answer.**

Thoreau notes that "Thus, under the name of Order and Civil Government, we are all made at last to pay homage to and support our own meanness" (lines 26-29). This statement implies that people may support a government while knowing that it commits unjust acts. This content best supports A. Reject D, since Thoreau implies that people are willing to turn a blind eye to injustices occurring far away NOT that they tolerate direct attacks on their own community. B (the historical knowledge of supporters of a government, NOT Thoreau's

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

own apparently sound historical knowledge) and C (intense patriotism related to war, NOT Thoreau's actual point about the simple acceptance of war) can also be rejected since these answers lie outside of the scope of the passage.

### 3. **D** is the correct answer.

The questions that Thoreau presents introduce ideas about the possibility of citizens refusing to maintain their relationship to the state when they no longer support its principles. This content best supports D. Reject A and C, since both of these answers suggest a futile or critical point of view, whereas Thoreau believes that it is possible for change to be executed. Be careful not to choose B, since Thoreau's questions focus on the idea of rejecting a current government, NOT on reforming it.

### 4. **C** is the correct answer.

In lines 61-65, Brownson argues that the desire for freedom "takes different forms in different stages of social development, but it everywhere identifies liberty with power." This content suggests that freedom has been defined differently in different historical epochs and supports C. A can be rejected since Brownson notes that the craving for freedom is prevalent, but not necessarily MOST prevalent, in primitive societies that involve nomads and frontiersmen; B can be rejected since Brownson discusses international law BUT not international diplomacy. D should be eliminated because Brownson argues that the desire for freedom can lead to social structures that give power to a few individuals, so that this desire can foster a hierarchy of power rather than respect.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A makes an argument about the intensity of the desire for freedom in different types of people, while C discusses the relationship between individual and collective rights. D discusses how different nations continue to be bound together. None of these other portions of the passage reflect Brownson's perspective on how freedom has manifested itself differently at different times in history.

### 6. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 72, "plant" refers to the nature of democracy being reliant only on an individual's humanity, not on that individual belonging to any particular group. Choose B for capturing this meaning of how democracy takes root. C can be rejected for having the opposite meaning to what is intended in the passage; A suggests a more deliberate and contemplative process, while the passage describes the process of democracy taking hold as instinctual and organic. D can also be rejected since it carries negative connotations.

### 7. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 80, "particular" refers to societies and nations which are distinct and different from one another in observable ways. Choose B and reject A and D, both of which suggest that the differentiation between societies

is a bad thing, whereas the passage presents this differentiation as a neutral fact. C can also be rejected, since it implies that these differences are intentionally and deliberately cultivated, rather than arising naturally.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

Both passages focus on the balance between individual and collective rights, and on how governments can best function in relation to individual rights. Choose C and reject A as illogical, since both Thoreau and Brownson are interested in protecting individual liberties, not in eliminating them. B is a trap answer, since the goal of a stable government is important to both writers; however, their focus is MORE on philosophical examination and analysis than on strategic proposals. D can also be eliminated since the primary aim of the passages is not comparison and contrast.

**9. D is the correct answer.**

In lines 7-10, Thoreau explains that while people are not necessarily required to try to make the world a more just place, they are morally obligated to ensure that their actions are not making the world more unjust and causing suffering to others. This content suggests that he would be wary of individual freedom leading to problems for other people. Choose D and reject A, since Thoreau does not contrast past and present conditions in his discussion. B can also be rejected, since Thoreau is mostly critical of existing institutions and would not necessarily support the idea that they are receptive to change or reform, whereas C is a trap answer: while Thoreau does seem to be suspicious of the problems that freedom might create, he does not connect these concerns to fears about the Union dissolving.

**10. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A explains Thoreau's perspective on why individuals are not required to fight to eliminate injustice; C describes how problematic beliefs and actions can be supported by people with good intentions. D relates to his argument that the people who support a government while privately questioning its policies should consider why they do so.

## Reading 35, Pages 192-194

**1. B is the correct answer.**

In addressing the possibility of a compromise, Lincoln asks, "In what way can that compromise be used to keep Lee's army out of Pennsylvania?" This rhetorical question supports B. A is tempting, but Lincoln emphasizes not the permanence of a compromise but its uselessness, so that A should be disregarded. Eliminate C, because the passage focuses on wartime strategy, not suffering, and D, which directly contradicts his point.

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

### 2. **D** is the correct answer.

In this sentence, Lincoln is explaining why attempting a diplomatic solution to the Civil War would only aid the South's military efforts, so D, "exploit," is the best synonym for "improve" here. A, "instruct," can be eliminated as irrelevant. Similarly, B, "adjust," is too abstract to fit the relevant meaning of "improve." C, "recuperate," assumes that there is a need for repair on the part of Lee's army, a meaning which is not justified by the text.

### 3. **C** is the correct answer.

Lincoln insists that the leaders of the South cannot be trusted with a compromise unless it is unanimous among them, or unless they are forced to by their own people, saying, "A compromise, to be effective, must be made either with those who control the rebel army, or with the people first liberated from the domination of that army by our own army." This content supports C, which encompasses the whole situation of the Southern army. Eliminate A, since Lincoln does not discuss transparency on the part of the North, and B, since he only mentions suspension of warfare to point out that the South would exploit such suspension. D can also be ruled out because the consent of citizens is never mentioned.

### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Eliminate A, since the relevant lines are introductory and general. Likewise, B is incorrect because the lines only establish a scenario. C can be ruled out because in these lines, Lincoln is promising his own transparency, rather than explaining the particulars of compromise. Only D highlights the barriers to true compromise between North and South.

### 5. **C** is the correct answer.

McClellan argues that, "The re-establishment of the Union . . . is and must continue to be the indispensable condition in any settlement." This statement best supports C. A is incorrect because McClellan wants the Union to prevail, rather than wanting an unadulterated form of it. B can be ruled out because the time has not yet come when Southern states wish to rejoin the Union, although McClellan hopes for this event. D is wrong because, although McClellan supports a diplomatic solution, he believes that fighting must continue until the South is ready to accept the Union.

### 6. **C** is the correct answer.

C, "overall well-being," is the best answer because McClellan is discussing what will best serve the nation in general. A can be ruled out because "specialized pursuits" is a meaning of "interests" more suited to individuals or to narrow tasks than to countries. B does not fit with the context of the passage, which does not relate to intrigue or scandal. D is a better meaning as far as the "interests" of a state, but McClellan nowhere discusses finances.

**7. A is the correct answer.**

Lincoln and McClellan have different strategies—war to the end versus diplomacy at the earliest opportunity (respectively)—but both focus on how to achieve an end to the Civil War, so that A is the best answer. Eliminate B, because the closest either passage comes to this possibility is Lincoln’s purely hypothetical scenario. C is wrong because each speaker merely mentions the Constitution; it is not a centerpiece of their arguments. D is incorrect because while Lincoln may agree with this statement, McClellan disagrees.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

The main point of Lincoln’s argument is that diplomacy is the wrong solution. McClellan, however, believes that the less bloodshed, the better, so that C is correct. Eliminate A, since neither passage contemplates punishment after achieving peace, and B, because neither passage discusses the governance or particulars of the South. D can be ruled out because while Lincoln seeks to persuade his audience that continued war is necessary, neither man speculates at length on the popular perception of the war.

**9. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 79-85, McClellan states that to give up on the war prematurely, when so many men have given their lives for the Union, would be disgraceful. This content supports C as the right answer. A is wrong because these lines serve as a general introduction to McClellan’s approach and recommendations. B and D are wrong because, without the appropriate context, the content appears to endorse a purely diplomatic, rather than military, solution, and to widen the gap between Lincoln’s idea in lines 5-7 and McClellan’s ideas.

**10. D is the correct answer.**

Lincoln invokes the Constitution as a force that binds his actions, and McClellan describes it as foundational to the Union. These readings indicate that D is correct. A is wrong because neither passage discusses the Constitution historically. B can be ruled out because neither Lincoln nor McClellan discusses the Constitution as an inspiration for only one group, but rather as a national foundation. Eliminate C, which does not make sense because the Southern states repudiated the Constitution.

## Reading 36, Pages 195-197

**1. A is the correct answer.**

Passage 1 primarily describes the conditions of labor—for example, that “it is not, truly speaking, the labor that is divided; but the men.” These reflections best support A. B and D can be ruled out since Ruskin, despite his often critical tone, never advocates for a change either of conditions that laborers THEMSELVES have opposed or of attitude. C is incorrect because the passage does not focus on specifics, as C suggests, but on general circumstances related to work and labor.

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

In this context, “enters into” has to do with what comprises “our estimate of advantages.” B, “is an important factor of,” is correct as indicating how an estimate operates. Both A and C indicate actions that would be performed by people in society, NOT an element of an inquiry such as the analysis which Ruskin is performing. Rule out D, because the subjects of the verb are abstract (infinitive verbs), not physical entities that could move in one direction or another.

### 3. **B** is the correct answer.

Ruskin says, “Now it is a good and desirable thing, truly, to make many pins in a day,” indicating that B is correct. A is wrong because when Ruskin makes prescriptive statements, he directs them not at workers, but at factory owners and consumers. C contradicts Ruskin’s statement that teaching will only make workers aware of their misery. D is wrong because Ruskin believes that specialized labor benefits consumer and owner classes.

### 4. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Eliminate A, which is only a general introductory statement. C is wrong because, in these lines, Ruskin elaborates on the drawbacks of specialized labor. D can be ruled out because these lines point toward a solution to the negative aspects of specialization, rather than toward an admission of its advantages. Only correct answer B relates to Ruskin’s positive attitudes toward specialized labor.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

In this passage, Ford generalizes about workers as a whole. D, “typical,” is thus correct. A is wrong because Ford describes workers as mostly uncreative, not mostly unfit to work. B, “identical,” is not a close synonym of “average” and can be eliminated. C is wrong because “standardized” (while applicable to the GOODS produced by workers) does not apply well to workers themselves.

### 6. **D** is the correct answer.

Ford says, “But if a man wants a field for vital creative work, let him come where he is dealing with higher laws than those of sound, or line, or color; let him come where he may deal with the laws of personality.” Based on these lines, Ford sees the pure pursuit of the arts as lesser than the arts in service of industry, so choose D. A is incorrect because Ford doesn’t comment on the content of artists’ work beyond noting his overall disdain. B can be eliminated because while it is not precluded by the passage, it is too extreme a conclusion to draw from it. Likewise, rule out C, which infers too much from the text, since Ford’s views (positive on business leaders, negative on artists) are NOT defined as reflecting the views of the public.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. C presents the most complete and developed version of Ford's opinion, so that it is the best answer. Eliminate A, which merely introduces the scenario. B is more specific, but Ford is still explaining general attitudes, rather than his specific perspective, so that it is incorrect. D does contain Ford's opinion, but these lines are not nuanced enough to correspond to the sentiment described above.

**8. B is the correct answer.**

In Passage 1, Ruskin is most focused on the effect of menial, monotonous labor on the psyches of workers, so that B is the best answer. He does not discuss workers' uprisings (despite discussing negative conditions), so eliminate A. C is incorrect because Ruskin does not invoke the physical dangers of industrial workplaces. D is wrong because, while Ruskin may fear that repetitive labor induces mental weakness, he does not mention physical weakness at all.

**9. D is the correct answer.**

Ruskin's primary concern is the mental or spiritual impact of dull and uncreative labor, whereas Ford argues that "to some types of mind thought is absolutely appalling," and thus repetitive labor is desirable to many. This content supports D. A represents an extreme reading of both texts and can be ruled out. Eliminate B, which finds no support in either text. C, like A, is overly extreme; both Ruskin and Ford point out positives as well as negatives in contemporary society.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

Ford argues that "The average worker . . . wants a job in which he does not have to think." This content indicates that C is the best answer. A can be ruled out because Ford does not focus on the effects of creative labor on profit margins. Eliminate B, which misleadingly draws on Ford's ideas about the role of artists in an industrial economy, but is not as direct an answer as C. D can be ruled out because it represents a misreading of Ruskin's emphasis on creativity serving practical ends, as expressed in his second rule.

## Reading 37, Pages 198-200

**1. C is the correct answer.**

Gompers writes that "The theory that we can work or cease to work when we will is a delusion and a snare. It is a lie" (lines 23-25). This content shows that he is developing and substantiating his argument by rejecting claims that he believes to be false, and best supports C. A and B can both be rejected as illogical since Gompers does not discuss his personal experiences, nor does he give the background for NEW ideas about

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

labor. Be careful not to choose D, since while Gompers does describe ideas with which he disagrees, he does NOT name specific opponents.

### 2. **C** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes the experience of a man whose life revolves around work, while B describes a perspective that the government holds, but with which Gompers disagrees. D articulates a perspective that Gompers wants to challenge but NOT one he wants to expose as an inherent falsehood.

### 3. **C** is the correct answer.

Throughout the passage, Gompers is insistent on the importance of men having the opportunity to work. He writes that “What we want to consider is, first, to make our employment more secure, and, secondly, to make wages more permanent, and, thirdly, to give these poor people a chance to work” (lines 26-29). This content supports C. Be careful not to choose B, since Gompers’s MAIN interest is work as a source of economic stability, not as intellectual stimulation; likewise, reject D since Gompers does not explicitly discuss electing specific types of politicians as a strategy for increasing work opportunities. A can also be dismissed as illogical, since Gompers (despite his economic focus) does not talk about taxation in this passage.

### 4. **A** is the correct answer.

In line 38, “fixed” refers to the way in which the labor movement is an undeniable reality, even if some people want to undermine it. Choose A to reflect this meaning. Be careful not to choose D, since Gompers’s primary aim is to insist on the existence of the labor movement, NOT its ability to endure over time. B and C can both be dismissed as illogical, since Gompers is simply asserting the existence of the movement, not trying to describe its attributes or qualities.

### 5. **B** is the correct answer.

In line 54, “weight” refers to the range and scope of a man’s influence; choose B to support this content. A and C should both be rejected since they carry negative connotations about that influence, rather than describing it in neutral terms. D is illogical since influence cannot be quantified or calculated as an expense.

### 6. **A** is the correct answer.

In lines 64-67, Roosevelt explains that “There are good and bad wageworkers just as there are good and bad employers, and good and bad men of small means and of large means alike.” This content suggests that he is trying to discuss his topic in a fair and balanced way, and supports A. Be careful not to choose C, since Roosevelt attempts to present a well-rounded perspective, but using this approach does NOT imply that he lacks a decided opinion. B can be dismissed, since Roosevelt does not reference any complicated theories or intellectual figures in an attempt to appear scholarly, and D can be rejected as illogical since Roosevelt is careful to be tactful and thus not inflammatory.

**7. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes how there have been times when labor advocates have behaved unjustly, while B describes how Roosevelt has sometimes served as the representative of more widely held viewpoints. D summarizes his overall positive viewpoint towards labor unions.

**8. B is the correct answer.**

In Passage 1, Gompers criticizes injustices related to labor and calls for reform; in Passage 2, Roosevelt argues that while there may be some valid critiques of the labor movement, it is generally a positive force. This content best supports B. Reject A, since Passage 1 focuses less on calling out specific individuals than on more generalized criticism, and Passage 2 does not primarily aim to excuse injustices. C and D can both be rejected as illogical since the focus of Passage 2, which addresses present issues of social justice, is neither historical origins nor economic theory.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

In lines 38-43, Gompers celebrates the labor movement as having originated with the will of the people, and therefore as being able to grow even if some people oppose it. Since Roosevelt is interested in how the labor movement can contribute positively to the American political system, he would most likely respond with an argument similar to B. Reject A, since Roosevelt does not explicitly endorse a relationship between the labor movement and elected officials; C can be rejected since it contradicts Roosevelt's perspective that, in general, the labor movement is a positive force. Be careful not to choose D, since while Roosevelt does present a balanced perspective in his passage, he does not emphasize an unequal distribution of political power.

**10. A is the correct answer.**

While both Roosevelt and Gompers ultimately view the labor movement as a positive force for change, Roosevelt acknowledges that the movement may sometimes act in a misguided or unjust way, whereas Gompers does not. Choose A and reject B, which implies more precise and detailed content than what Roosevelt actually gives. C and D can both be dismissed as illogical, since Passage 2 DOES discuss the popularity and potential social impact of the labor movement.

**Reading 38, Pages 201-203****1. A is the correct answer.**

Chesterton explains that some women are opposed to female suffrage because "such women as are opposed to the change regard it (rightly or wrongly) as unfeminine" (lines 36-38). This content suggests that women experience a disconnect between their gender identity and their perception of the act of voting; choose A.

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

Be careful not to choose B, since while concerns about the nature of political life might be implicit in why women see it as unfeminine, such concerns are NOT their primary motive for rejecting it. C and D can be dismissed since the passage, in addressing suffrage as its main issue, does not discuss highly specific historical precedents or alternative ways to achieve societal influence.

### 2. D is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A describes Chesterton's view of history, while B explains why it is important not to impose unwanted suffrage. C articulates how men, even men who do not have the right to vote, do not see a disconnect between the right to vote and their gender identity.

### 3. C is the correct answer.

In line 10, "answer" refers to Chesterton's action in examining an issue, and is thus used to mean to show or to demonstrate. Choose C to reflect this meaning; reject B for implying the opposite of the appropriate meaning. Both A and D can be rejected, since they imply an emotional reaction to the concept, rather than a desire to logically and rationally support it by using evidence.

### 4. C is the correct answer.

In line 40, "attached" refers to the relationship that people have to certain cherished values. Choose C to best support this meaning. Be careful not to choose D, since while affection reflects the idea of cherishing, this context is MORE appropriately used towards a person or object than a belief or ideology. A and B can both be rejected since they suggest either a physical rather than mental relationship or do not capture the idea of being committed to a particular perspective.

### 5. A is the correct answer.

In Passage 2, Catt is trying to encourage immediate and decisive action on the part of her audience; for example, "If we are to seize the victory, that change must take place in this hall, here and now" (lines 64-65). This content best supports A. Be careful not to choose B or D, since while Catt does briefly touch on the history of the movement, and on the viewpoint of its opponents, those are NOT the primary aims of the passage. C can also be rejected since the detailed outcomes of the movement's efforts, as opposed to the movement's general values and its means of achieving victory, are also not the main focus.

### 6. B is the correct answer.

After describing how the suffrage movement has reached a point of "crisis" (used here in a positive sense, to mean a climax or peak), Catt asks her audience "Does it not give you a thrill of exaltation" (lines 85-86). This content best supports B. Reject A and D since they both imply an attitude of either contemplation or worry that directly contradicts Catt's excitement and energy. Be careful not to choose C, since while the crisis is described as being positive, it is meant to generate a sense of triumph rather than reassurance.

**7. B is the correct answer.**

In Passage 1, Chesterton is insistent that the suffrage movement will always encounter resistance since many women regard voting as incompatible with a feminine identity, whereas Catt argues that if proponents of suffrage become more active, the goals of the movement could be achieved. Choose B and reject A, since both passages make it clear that female suffrage has been a controversial topic. C can be dismissed, since only Chesterton discusses the relationship between male and female suffrage. D is a trap answer, since whether or not female suffrage is actively supported by ALL women is a key point of interest for Chesterton but NOT for Catt, who mainly highlights the energy of the supporters of women's suffrage.

**8. C is the correct answer.**

In lines 34-35, Chesterton argues that some women actively oppose being given the right to vote. Catt would most likely completely disagree with this claim since she believes that millions of women support the suffrage movement: "Were never another convert made, there are suffragists enough in this country, if combined, to make so irresistible a driving force that victory might be seized at once" (lines 59-62). Choose C, and reject B, since Catt's passionate support for suffrage would lead her to harshly object to and perhaps see a danger in the claim that many women do not actually want the right to vote. A can be rejected since she would also most likely reject Chesterton's logic that women mistrust suffrage since they view voting as an unfeminine act. D can also be dismissed since, in Passage 2, Catt argues that suffrage could be achieved if its supporters take immediate action.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A focuses on the individuals who support suffrage in principle but who are not currently engaging in activism. C describes how the obstacles that have been encountered by suffragists have taught them to be patient, while D focuses on the decisive and hopeful moment when Catt claims that real change is possible if individuals take united action.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

In Passage 1, Chesterton argues that because a majority of people, including many women, do not agree with female suffrage, the democratic process will ensure that women never get the vote. By contrast, Chapman Catt distinguishes a previous stage of the suffrage movement when activists were willing to trust and wait patiently, BUT was always committed to suffrage as an eventual goal. Choose C to support this content. A can be dismissed since the "old slogan" did NOT emphasize quick and decisive action; B is incorrect since Chesterton's point is that suffrage has always been controversial and will never achieve enough support, NOT that the number of supporters is declining. D can also be rejected since neither the old slogan nor Chesterton specifically outlined a series of stages in the struggle for suffrage.

## Reading 39, Pages 204-206

### 1. **C** is the correct answer.

The quotation from Victor Hugo offers a general idea about the power of sweeping social change, so that **C** is correct. On account of the general nature of the quote, rule out **A**. **B** is also wrong because Hugo identifies a phenomenon, rather than specific ideals, in the quote. **D** wrongly identifies Hugo as an inspiration for the struggle for civil rights (rather than as a writer whose broad idea about change is simply in AGREEMENT with Dirksen's argument) and can thus be eliminated as extrapolating too far from the passage.

### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

Dirksen locates the origins of modern discrimination in the fact that the writers of the Constitution "permitted" the slave trade; this content suggests that he believes that the founders they were granting a concession to those in favor of slavery. Choose **B**. **A** is wrong because it is too specific; Dirksen only references the Constitution and three of its amendments that in fact PROMOTED justice, not other legislation. Eliminate **C** and **D**, as they contradict Dirksen's point about other countries without discrimination and about high-achieving African Americans.

### 3. **A** is the correct answer.

Chisholm asks, "Why is it acceptable for women to be secretaries, librarians, and teachers, but totally unacceptable for them to be managers, doctors, lawyers, and Members of Congress?" The acceptable positions that Chisholm outlines are all of little authority compared with the unacceptable positions, so that the best answer is **A**. Eliminate **B** (interpersonal skills) and **C** (manual labor), which appear to refer to the issue of employment yet find no direct evidence in the text. **D** is incorrect because Chisholm points to the stereotype that women have been relegated to administrative jobs, not that they have TAKEN those jobs from men.

### 4. **B** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. **A** is incorrect because while it points to a stereotype, it is more anecdotal and vague than the correct answer **B**, which outlines the stereotype in much more explicit terms. **C** merely states a demographic fact, so that it can be ruled out. Much like **A**, **D** touches on the stereotype that Chisholm has pointed out, but it is not the best support for that stereotype, and so it is incorrect.

### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

In this sentence, "occupy" refers to holding a job. Only **D**, "possess," can refer to holding a job synonymously with "occupy." **A** (which refers to physical movement) can be eliminated as irrelevant. **B** does not make sense, because Chisholm's point is how few managerial positions women hold. **C** (meaning "enjoy" or "celebrate") is too extreme a meaning and can be ruled out for an overly positive tone.

**6. A is the correct answer.**

In this sentence, the “insensitive majority” is resistant to recognizing “its unconscious attitudes” of prejudice. The best answer is A, “unreflecting,” which captures the sense of ignorance in this context. B can be eliminated because while it can be a synonym for “insensitive,” it is not appropriate for the abstract context here. C (indicating a dangerous conflict) and D (indicating a betrayal) are both negative but are much too distant from the context of unawareness.

**7. D is the correct answer.**

Chisholm says, “But the truth is that in the political world I have been far oftener discriminated against because I am a woman than because I am black.” Choose D, which correctly identifies the point that gender-based discrimination is directed at even those African-Americans who, like Chisholm, have achieved positions in respected areas such as politics. Eliminate A, because it contradicts Chisholm’s point that she faces MORE discrimination based on her gender than on her race. B is wrong because Chisholm does draw historical parallels in lines 92-95. C is closer to the correct answer, but it is too specific, since the main point of Passage 2 is not about education.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. A contains Chisholm’s main point about the difference between racial and gender-based discrimination, so choose A. Eliminate B, since these lines relate to her optimism about the diminishing of racial discrimination. C and D are incorrect because they relate not to her observation about different forms of discrimination, but to historical examples of oppression, resistance, and change.

**9. D is the correct answer.**

Each of these passages provides an argument for a piece of legislation that will provide legal recourse for victims of identity-based discrimination; this content supports D. A is incorrect because neither passage involves refutation as a major rhetorical device: Dirksen mainly states a proactive case while Chisholm addresses problems but not specific opponents. B is incorrect because Dirksen reviews the history of African-American progress but does NOT at indicate that he is using this historical discussion to revise a common understanding or misunderstanding. Eliminate C because, while these passages do generally argue in favor of their respective laws, they are not necessarily directed to hostile audiences.

**10. A is the correct answer.**

Passage 1 focuses exclusively on the racial discrimination faced by African Americans; in support of his argument, Dirksen even specifically invokes African American fathers and grandfathers who are military veterans, but does not discuss women’s equality at all. Choose A. B is incorrect, because Passage 2 supports a separate law with separate aims—both of which Chisholm sees as necessary. Eliminate C, since Passage 2

## Answer Explanations, Part 4

is at least as logical and general as Passage 1; it speaks to experiences common to many women. Eliminate D because while Chisholm says that change takes time, she does not say that it is impossible.

### Reading 40, Pages 207-209

#### 1. **B** is the correct answer.

In this passage, Reagan is referring to tax reforms that he hopes will “simplify” the law, so that the best meaning is B, “complex.” Eliminate A, which would be a meaning more appropriate to poetry than to tax law. C can be ruled out because it stretches the meaning to imply more than the sentence indicates, indicating that the tax code is both negative in its effect AND random in its construction. D is wrong because the text does not suggest that the complex code is instructive (or even positive), only that it is intricate.

#### 2. **B** is the correct answer.

Choose B as supported by Reagan’s statement that his proposed measure “will create millions of new jobs for working people, and it will replace the politics of envy with a spirit of partnership.” Eliminate A, since the passage employs mostly timeless or traditional images, such as “hitch your wagon to a star.” C and D are incorrect because they extrapolate too much from the relevant section of the passage; the creation of new businesses and new families is not as important here as the strengthening of existing families.

#### 3. **A** is the correct answer.

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Choose A, which addresses the ideals of “partnership” and “the American dream.” Eliminate B, which explains the reforms in general terms, and C, which leaves unaddressed the ideological component of the passage’s meaning. D is incorrect because it is too general, referencing Reagan’s prioritization of American families but not clearly connecting American families to a specific proposal.

#### 4. **D** is the correct answer.

D is correct, because it aligns with the positive tone of the passage, as well as with the identification of some classes of people, like the “aged, ailing or disabled,” who may need more financial assistance than others. Eliminate A, since the passage is mostly optimistic and forward-looking without a strong historical focus until the final paragraph. Similarly, B can be ruled out, as it paints a more negative picture than the passage does. C is closer, but it is contradicted by Clinton’s statement that members of his generation are determined not to be a “burden” to their children.

#### 5. **D** is the correct answer.

Choose D, which is appropriate as an adjective to modify and intensify “determination” and which fits the context of Clinton’s discussion of a sincere hope to avoid a problem. Eliminate A, which indicates perfection

rather than the appropriate context of determination or passion. B is closer, but the negative connotations of “overbearing” do not fit the context. C, which refers to measurement, is irrelevant and can thus be ruled out.

**6. B is the correct answer.**

B is an effective choice because this sentence refers to meeting a “responsibility,” which can also be fulfilled. Rule out A, which refers to a meeting of two individuals. C can be eliminated because, like A, it refers mostly to a meeting in the sense of acquaintance. D, which indicates not success but an ongoing process, does not fit the required context.

**7. A is the correct answer.**

In Passage 1, Reagan suggests that decreasing taxes so that individuals can utilize more of their earned dollars will be a major driver of prosperity. However, in Passage 2, Clinton argues that some public programs are necessary to account for gaps in earning potential that individuals cannot necessarily control. Choose A, which identifies this fundamental difference. Eliminate B, which does not relate closely to either proposal, and C, because neither author discusses his predecessors. D is incorrect because, with both passages taking mostly positive and proactive tones, neither Reagan nor Clinton identifies any potential drawbacks to his plan.

**8. A is the correct answer.**

The conclusions of both passages identify elder care as primarily a family concern, so choose A. B is incorrect because while it may be implied by both authors, it is not a clear and central part of either characterization of the family. C is incorrect because while each author identifies potential financial obstacles, neither points to a specific widespread economic downturn. D, like B, strays too far from the texts (this time by mentioning founding ideals, while both passages are present-oriented) and so can be eliminated.

**9. B is the correct answer.**

Clinton says, “I propose a new pension initiative for retirement security in the 21st century. I propose we use a little over 11 percent of the surplus to establish universal savings accounts—USA accounts—to give all Americans the means to save.” This content supports B, since it contains the clearest summary of Clinton’s proposal. Eliminate A, since Clinton mentions neither the poorest nor the wealthiest Americans, and since a budget surplus would fund the program, and C, because Clinton is not here suggesting cutting any programs. D can be ruled out because Passage 2 focuses on programs to help those unable to work, not those who cannot find good work.

**10. C is the correct answer.**

See the previous answer explanation for analysis of the correct line reference. Eliminate A, which is a general introductory statement. Likewise, B can be ruled out as too general. D is incorrect because, while it is more specific than A or B, it is more a concluding statement reinforcing the need for a program like that in Clinton’s proposal than a specific proposal statement itself.



## Practices

- 1- Therefore, I admire organizations that speak up for fairness and democratic principles, even if it is motivated by selfishness.
- (A) No change  
(B) even when their motives are selfish.  
(C) even when the motive is to be for its own selfish aims.  
(D) whether or not it's for their own selfish aims.
- 2- Encouraged by the success of its weekly Spanish-language programs, MTV will launch a twenty-four hour Spanish language cable network.
- (A) No change  
(B) it's  
(C) their  
(D) them
- 3- When the new ambassador first arrived in the capital, though late in May, they found that the large lakes were still frozen.
- (A) No change  
(B) them found  
(C) him found  
(D) he found
- 4- That Naomi, the book's main character and possibly its hero, is a mere child during the Revolution makes the story even more appealing to young readers.
- (A) No change  
(B) it's  
(C) their  
(D) them
- 5- If the election results are as Harris predicts, the new senator will be the man which the people believed made the better showing in the televised debate.
- (A) No change  
(B) whom people  
(C) who people  
(D) which is
- 6- If westerners acknowledge that the eastern United States has wilderness areas, one probably thinks of the Blue Ridge Mountains or perhaps Maine.
- (A) No change  
(B) one may think  
(C) you probably think  
(D) they probably think
- 7- Many of the compounds that can be produced from the leaves of this plant are dangerous, but the plant themselves cannot be called toxic.
- (A) No change  
(B) the plant itself  
(C) the plant oneself  
(D) the plant himself
- 8- If one digs beneath the snow in the garden, you may find the scarlet flowers of the hardy cyclamen.
- (A) No change  
(B) you may come upon  
(C) one may find  
(D) we may find
- 9- Everywhere you look in New York City, one sees the white brick apartment buildings that sprang up after the war like mushrooms.
- (A) No change  
(B) one will see  
(C) they saw  
(D) you see
- 10- In English literature James Boswell is the prime example of a biographer who, by ensuring the immortality of another author, has achieved immortality for himself.
- (A) No change  
(B) oneself  
(C) yourself  
(D) themselves

- 11- In Hawaii, they are emphasizing the Hawaiian language as a part of a renaissance in the native culture, including music and dance.
- (A) No change  
(B) the emphasis on the Hawaiian language is part of  
(C) they are putting emphasis on Hawaiian as a language as a part of  
(D) the emphasis on the Hawaiian language is to them a part of
- 12- Zookeepers have expanded one's definition of care to include concern for the animal's mental state as well as for its physical well-being.
- (A) No change  
(B) their  
(C) there  
(D) our
- 13- Last summer, when Mary's aunt and uncle flew from Turkey to visit their relatives and tour the United States, Mary invited Sandhya and I to her house to meet them.
- (A) No change  
(B) and my  
(C) and me  
(D) and mine
- 14- Because the American Indian rodeo includes games and exhibitions developed as early as the seventeenth century, they predate by a few hundred years the form of rodeo now seen on television.
- (A) No change  
(B) them predate  
(C) this predate  
(D) it predate
- 15- Hearing the unexpected loud noise, Cindy, Leroy, and me were so startled that we almost jumped out of our seats.
- (A) No change  
(B) Cindy, Leroy, and me was  
(C) Cindy, Leroy, and I were  
(D) Cindy, Leroy, and I was
- 16- Psychologists advise that before making any major changes in your life, a person needs to focus on one's goals.
- (A) No change  
(B) their life, a person needs to focus on their goals.  
(C) one's life, you should focus on your goals.  
(D) their lives, people should focus on their goals.
- 17- As the mayor was evaluating the proposed tax, he was less interested in the revenue it would generate than in whether they would disproportionately affect certain income groups.
- (A) No change  
(B) whether them would  
(C) whether it would  
(D) whether this would
- 18- Ethel Payne, the tough investigative reporter which is well known for her coverage of the Civil Rights movement, first received critical acclaim for a diary she kept while living in Japan after the Second World War.
- (A) No change  
(B) which are  
(C) who is  
(D) whom are
- 19- The plans proposed by the students for the home-combing celebration are perfectly clear and it is well within our budget; however, the plans are not likely to be approved by the administration.
- (A) No change  
(B) and they are  
(C) and them are  
(D) and one is
- 20- During rehearsals, the director praised the actors which had supporting roles more often than those with the most demanding roles.
- (A) No change  
(B) whom had  
(C) which have  
(D) who had

- 21- Our modern solar calendar, established in 1582, is based on the Julian calendar, Julius Caesar introduced it in 46 B.C.
- (A) No change  
(B) calendar; then Julius Caesar introduced it  
(C) calendar, with an introduction by Julius Caesar  
(D) calendar, introduced by Julius Caesar
- 22- The African violet is among the most popular houseplants because their flowers bloom throughout the year and come in a wide array of colors.
- (A) No change  
(B) it's flowers  
(C) its flowers  
(D) there flowers
- 23- Though delightful to the adult palate, the flavors of the dishes are pungent and spicy, so Nadia takes care not to feed it to very young children.
- (A) No change  
(B) it's  
(C) they  
(D) them
- 24- Biologists fear that if the northern snakehead fish establishes itself in the United States, they will join other introduced species that threaten native plants and animals in and around water.
- (A) No change  
(B) them  
(C) it  
(D) this
- 25- Perhaps the most extra ordinary feature of the African elephant is their amazingly versatile trunk.
- (E) No change  
(F) there  
(G) its  
(H) it's
- 26- The governor favored the new laws because it would allow the state to save more than ten million dollars.
- (A) No change  
(B) its  
(C) they  
(D) them
- 27- The success of the governor in attracting new industry to the rural area can be attributed to their low cost of living.
- (A) No change  
(B) them  
(C) it  
(D) its
- 28- It is believed that small fish cluster together when confronted by a predator in order to confuse them and thereby protect themselves from harm.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) they  
(C) it  
(D) it's
- 29- Recently adapted as emblem of humanitarian aid, the Red Crystal is, unlike its counterparts the Red Cross and the Red Crescent, entirely devoid of religious connotation.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) it's  
(C) their  
(D) there
- 30- France is well-known throughout the world for their numerous mountain ranges, which include the Alps, the Pyrenees, and the Vosges.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) there  
(C) its  
(D) it's

## Homework

- Ocean currents that start in the warm waters of the Pacific and Indian Oceans are initially low in salt content but become more saline as it flows northward into colder regions.  
(A) No change  
(B) it is flowing  
(C) they flow  
(D) them flow
- In addition to having a theoretical understanding of disease, medical students must have experience in treating patients if he or she is to learn to diagnose illnesses accurately.  
(A) No change  
(B) them are  
(C) they are  
(D) each are
- Professor Corey, a man genuinely interested in others ideas, told the students in his government class that they were free to voice all of their opinions, no matter how controversial it was.  
(A) No change  
(B) it is  
(C) its was  
(D) they were
- The United States Supreme Court is the final interpreter of the constitution, and they have the power to declare a state law unconstitutional.  
(A) No change  
(B) it has  
(C) them have  
(D) those have
- Since it opened in 1956, The Zelinski restaurant has become famous for their unusual fare and its elaborately decorated dining room.  
(A) No change  
(B) them  
(C) it's  
(D) its
- The codfish inhabits the shallow waters of the ocean; they are especially plentiful in such areas as the North American continental shelf, where the depth is rarely greater than 200 or 300 feet.  
(A) No change  
(B) them are  
(C) it is  
(D) its
- Though I am acquainted with Mr. Bartholomew and have long known of his interest in the painting that he has gone to such lengths to obtain it astonishes me.  
(A) No change  
(B) them astonishes me  
(C) it astonishes I  
(D) them astonishes I
- My mother always gave my sister and I the same treats when we were little so that neither of us would be jealous of the other.  
(A) No change  
(B) my sister and me  
(C) my sister and they  
(D) my sister and my

9. Everyone who attends a concert at the sports arena knows that they will be searched for drugs before entering.  
(A) No change  
(B) they are  
(C) he or she will be  
(D) you will be
10. Most gardeners like to cultivate these kind of flowers in the early spring.  
(A) No change  
(B) these kind of flower  
(C) those kind of flower  
(D) this kind of flowers
11. Its my opinion that learning the correct pronunciation should precede attempt to learn the correct spelling of a word.  
(A) No change  
(B) It's  
(C) Those are  
(D) They are
12. Every typist in the office except she was out sick at least one day during the past month.  
(A) No change  
(B) except her  
(C) but not her  
(D) apart from she
13. I appreciate you offering to help me with my research project, but the honor system prevents students from giving and receiving assistance.  
(A) No change  
(B) yours  
(C) your  
(D) you are
14. The Governor asked the attorney to head the committee because he was convinced that the committee needed to start work immediately.  
(A) No change  
(B) because he is  
(C) because the attorney was  
(D) because of them
15. As an incentive to attend the local college, our father told my brother and I that we could use his company car for transportation.  
(A) No change  
(B) my brother and me  
(C) both my brother and I  
(D) we
16. All the aspiring young writers submitted their stories, each hoping that they would win first prize.  
(A) No change  
(B) their  
(C) them  
(D) he or she
17. Since we first started high school, there has been great competition for grades between him and I.  
(A) No change  
(B) between he and I  
(C) between him and me  
(D) between he and me
18. The man who Mexican authorities believe to be the country's number 1 drug trafficker has been arrested in a Pacific resort area.  
(A) No change  
(B) whose  
(C) whom  
(D) which

19. If you still drive west from the city of Perth in Australia, one will not encounter land until the coast of Africa is reached.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) you  
(C) we  
(D) they
20. Scientists and researchers which are respected in their fields have conducted studies indicating that the good feelings produced by eating chocolate may be attributed to its effect on a brain chemical called an andamide.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) whom are  
(C) who are  
(D) who is
21. Although she knew that the seat was reserved for someone, Mary interrupted the conversation between John and I to ask if she could sit with us.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) between John and me  
(C) between John and myself  
(D) between both John and I
22. France is well-known throughout the world for their numerous mountain ranges, which include the Alps, the Pyrenees, and the Vosges.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) there  
(C) its  
(D) it's
23. For much of the last century, the building industry relied heavily on the availability of timber, but now that forest resources are being depleted rapidly, builders must decide what to do about it.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) its  
(C) them  
(D) they
24. The conscientious board of directors has done everything it can to address the issues raised by their critics.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) your  
(C) one's  
(D) its
25. John and Bob had been friends since kindergarten because he was good at soccer and ready to laugh at any joke.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) he or she  
(C) each  
(D) they
26. Although polls showed that many voters felt sympathetic toward the embattled politician, he or she voted him out of office in the next election.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) them  
(C) they  
(D) he

27. African grey parrots particularly noted for their cognitive abilities, which are believed to have evolved as a consequence of it's history of cooperative feeding on the ground.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) it  
(C) their  
(D) one's
28. Before the election, there was a long period of disagreement among my friends and me, because we all had conflicting opinions from which we would not be swayed.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) they  
(C) he  
(D) it
29. The first public buildings to have air-conditioning were often movie theaters and restaurants, whose owners tried to attract customers by promising that you would be cooler inside.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) your  
(C) they  
(D) he or she
30. Users of advanced software often think that the initial sections of their support manuals provide them with all the information you will ever need.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) I  
(C) they  
(D) he or she
31. The tour guide warned us to lower their heads when entering the old castle, since the old doorway was very low.
- (A) No changes  
(B) one's heads  
(C) your head  
(D) our heads

Mini Exam

Dying Woman Seeks Home For Dogs

This is What's Trending Today:

Wednesday was National Puppy Day. Lots of people used social media to post adorable photos of **1** our furry companions. Americans definitely love **2** there dogs. But what happens when dogs outlive **3** its owners?

That is going to happen to Kathleen Zuidema, a dog-lover from the U.S. state of Washington. Zuidema has lung cancer and does not expect to live much longer. **4** She has three dogs, Australian shepherds. Zuidema is making plans for the end of **5** their life, and **6** they wrote **7** these post on Facebook in March: "My heart is breaking and I'm sobbing as **8** me write this .... "

**1** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) there
- (C) their
- (D) it's

**2** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) their
- (C) they
- (D) them

**3** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) their
- (C) it's
- (D) they

**4** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) her
- (C) they
- (D) hers

**5** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) her
- (C) our
- (D) your

**6** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) her
- (C) she
- (D) them

**7** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) they
- (C) this
- (D) those

**8** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) I
- (C) my
- (D) you

Zuidema said **9** they needs someone to take all three dogs, and not break **10** they up. The new owner must have a large yard for the dogs to run, jump and play. The yard must have a fence so the dogs are safe and cannot get loose. But Zuidema lives on a small island in the cold waters off the coast of Washington state.

There are few people on San Juan Island **11** who would be able to take in three full-grown dogs together. For about three weeks, Zuidema's post was passed from person to person. It was shared more than 30,000 times. Neighbors being neighbors, another islander, Danielle Cochran, walked over to Zuidema's home and asked if she could help. She did not know Zuidema, but **12** they knew her dogs from seeing **13** them around town.

Zuidema's last wishes will not go unanswered. A local television station says Cochran and **14** their husband will take the two younger dogs soon. But the third, and oldest, will stay at **15** their side on **16** her deathbed until Zuidema dies. "I got everything I wanted ... except for the dying part," Zuidema says. And that's what's trending today.

9

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) he or she
- (C) one
- (D) she

10

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) her
- (C) they
- (D) them

11

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) which
- (C) that
- (D) Delete the underlined portion.

12

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) her
- (C) she
- (D) hers

13

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) their
- (C) our
- (D) your

14

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) her
- (C) they
- (D) them

15

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) they
- (C) these
- (D) her

16

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) me
- (C) my
- (D) you

## Answers

### Explanation:

Page 5: He / me / them / I / C / we / she / he

Page 6: D / him / me / us / B

Page 7: Who / whomever / whom / C / which / that / who / D / B

Page 8: It's / its - its / it's - its / B / B

Page 9: They / their / his or her / C / D / C

Page 10: C / C / D

Page 11: C / A / we / he

Page 12: B / A

### Practice:

1 B / 2 A / 3 D / 4 A / 5 B / 6 D / 7 B / 8 C / 9 D / 10 A / 11 B / 12 B / 13 C / 14 D / 15 C

16 D / 17 C / 18 C / 19 B / 20 D / 21 D / 22 C / 23 D / 24 C / 25 C / 26 C / 27 D / 28 C / 29 A / 30 C

### Homework:

1 C / 2 C / 3 D / 4 B / 5 D / 6 C / 7 A / 8 B / 9 C / 10 D / 11 B / 12 B / 13 C / 14 C / 15 B / 16 D

17 C / 18 C / 19 B / 20 C / 21 B / 22 C / 23 C / 24 D / 25 C / 26 C / 27 C / 28 A / 29 C / 30 C / 31 D

### Mini Exam:

1 C / 2 B / 3 B / 4 A / 5 B / 6 C / 7 C / 8 B / 9 D / 10 D / 11 A / 12 C / 13 A / 14 B / 15 D / 16 A

---

## Practice

---

- 1- Although long considered a vestigial organ that has no function in humans, the appendix, some scientists believe, may have a significant role as part of the body's immune system.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) The scientists, although long considered a vestigial organ that has no function in humans, believe that the appendix may have a significant role as part of the body's immune system.
- (C) The appendix is believed by some scientists as perhaps having a significant role as part of the body's immune system, although long considered a vestigial organ that has no function in humans,
- (D) Although long considered a vestigial organ that has no function in humans, some scientists believe the appendix may have a significant role as part of the body's immune system.
- 2- Looking down through the boat's glass bottom, a school of yellow fish was seen swimming along with the turtles.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) a school of yellow fish were seen
- (C) we saw a school of yellow fish
- (D) we seen a school of yellow fish
- 3- Among the most flavorful cuisines in the United States, New Orleans has also become one of the most popular.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) New Orleans has also become famous as
- (C) the cuisine of New Orleans is also
- (D) also the cuisine of New Orleans is
- 4- An oversized men's suit popular in the late 1930s and 1940s, it was known as the zoot suit, was a declaration of rebellious self-assertion for its wearers.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) The zoot suit, an oversized men's suit popular in the late 1930s and 1940s, was a declaration of rebellious self-assertion for its wearers.
- (C) An oversized men's suit popular in the late 1930s and 1940s, they knew it as the zoot, it was a declaration of rebellious self-assertion for its wearers.
- (D) The zoot suit was known as the zoot suit, was a declaration of rebellious self-assertion for its wearers, an oversized men's suit popular in the late 1930s and 1940s
- 5- Lecturing at the university, read the poetry of Margret Atwood was the advice professor Clark gave her audience.
- (A) No change
- (B) Lecturing at the university, her audience was advised by professor Clark Atwood
- (C) Margaret Atwood's poetry, lecturing at the university, advised professor Clark, was what her audience should read
- (D) Lecturing at the university, Professor Clark advised her audience to read the poetry of Margret Atwood

- 6- By simply entering an internet website or calling a toll-free number, a catalog order can be placed by you for almost anything from cheesecakes to fully equipped desktop computers.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) A catalog order can be placed for almost anything from cheesecakes to fully equipped desktop computers entering an internet website or calling a toll-free number
- (C) They, by simply entering an internet website or calling a toll-free number, will place your catalog order for almost anything from cheesecakes to fully equipped desktop computers,
- (D) By simply entering an internet website or calling a toll-free number, you can place a catalog order for almost anything from cheesecakes to fully equipped desktop computers.
- 7- In order to save money and offer competitive ticket prices, meals are no longer being served on many airlines, even on long flights.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) even on long flights, meals are not served any longer by many airlines
- (C) many airlines, even on long flights, no longer serving meals
- (D) many airlines are no longer serving meals, even on long flights
- 8- Recalling how difficult it is to park a car at the airport, our decision was taking the train.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) our decision was to take the train
- (C) we decided to take the train
- (D) taking the train is what we decided to do
- 9- Spread by rat fleas, millions of people in medieval Europe were killed by bubonic plague.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) This led to the killing of millions of medieval European by bubonic plague spread by rat fleas
- (C) Bubonic plague, spread by rat fleas, killed millions of people in medieval Europe
- (D) Bubonic plague in medieval Europe was why millions of people were killed, spread by rat fleas
- 10- Frustrated with the lack of fashionable clothing at decent price in most retail stores, a new discount store was opened on Main Street by a local clothing designer.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) stores, a local clothing designer opened a new discount store on Main Street
- (C) stores; on Main Street a local clothing designer opened a new discount store
- (D) stores led a local clothing designer to open a new discount store on Main Street
- 11- Feeling that their votes do not matter, the number of young people going to the polls are becoming increasingly smaller.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Feeling that their votes do not matter, increasingly smaller number of young people are going to the polls.
- (C) Young people, feeling that their votes do not matter, are going to the polls in increasingly smaller numbers.
- (D) Young people, who in increasingly smaller numbers, are going to the polls feeling that their votes do not matter.

- 12- Saying nothing further, the table was cleared by the family in preparation for the evening meal.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Nothing further was said, and the family clears the table in preparation for the evening meal
  - (C) The family said nothing further, the table was cleared in preparation for the evening meal
  - (D) Saying nothing further, the family cleared the table in preparation for the evening meal
- 13- When visiting the rain forest, the preservation of the environment should be the tourist's concern.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) When visiting the rain forest, the environment and its preservation should be the tourist's concern
  - (C) The tourist should be concerned with the preservation of the environment when visiting the rain forest
  - (D) The tourist, when visiting the rain forest, should be concerned with the preservation of the environment
- 14- While trimming his forsythia bush, an overgrown mass of vegetation that had just begun to flower, an indignant bee stung poor Mr. Nettleworth on the wrist.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) there was an indignant bee that stung poor Mr. Nettleworth on his wrist
  - (C) poor Mr. Nettleworth was stung on the wrist by an indignant bee
  - (D) poor Mr. Nettleworth's wrist was stung from an indignant bee
- 15- Acting on a tip from an anonymous informant, a cache of counterfeit money and stolen credit cards were seized by federal agents during a raid on a local nightclub early yesterday morning.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Acting on a tip from an anonymous informant, there was a cache of counterfeit money and stolen credit cards that federal agents seized
  - (C) Federal agents would seize a cache of counterfeit money and stolen credit cards acting on a tip from an anonymous informant
  - (D) Federal agents seized a cache of counterfeit money and stolen credit cards, acting on a tip from an anonymous informant
- 16- Finding the Baltimore waterfront fascinating, all that there was to see was thoroughly explored by Antonio.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Antonio found the Baltimore waterfront fascinating, he thoroughly explored all that there was to see
  - (C) Finding the Baltimore waterfront fascinating, Antonio thoroughly explored all that there was to see
  - (D) The Baltimore waterfront is fascinating and is why Antonio thoroughly explored all that there was to see.

- 17- Once a popular form of entertainment in arcades, shops, and saloons across the United States, collectors prize coin-operated mechanical games as emblems of the nation's past.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) collectors who prize coin-operated mechanical games
  - (C) coin-operated mechanical games that are prized by collectors
  - (D) coin-operated mechanical games are prized by collectors
- 18- Sometimes called "the founder of art in Texas", a sculpture of William Jennings Bryan was completed by Elisabeth Ney in her Austin studio in 1899.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Sometimes called "the founder of art in Texas", William Jennings Bryan's sculpture was completed by Elisabeth Ney in her Austin studio in 1899
  - (C) in her Austin studio, Elisabeth Ney completed a sculpture of William Jennings Bryan called "the founder of art in Texas" in 1899
  - (D) Elisabeth Ney, sometimes called "the founder of art in Texas", completed a sculpture of William Jennings Bryan in her Austin studio in 1899
- 19- An orphan raised in humble surrounding during the early nineteenth century, the novel *Great Expectations* has a hero who is given a fortune and sets out to become a gentleman.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) *Great Expectations* is a novel the hero
  - (C) The hero of the novel *Great Expectations*
  - (D) The hero of the novel, that is *Great Expectations*
- 20- Once almost entirely devoted to pineapple production, tourists, who enjoy its mountain trails and nature preserves, are now attracted to the island of Lanai
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) mountain trails and nature preserves, once almost entirely devoted to pineapple production, are enjoyed by tourists, who are now attracted to the island of Lanai
  - (C) it now attracts tourists, who enjoy the mountain trails and nature preserves on the island of Lanai once almost entirely devoted to pineapple production
  - (D) Once almost entirely devoted to pineapple production, the island of Lanai now attracts tourists, who enjoy its mountain trails and nature preserves
- 21- Seeking to reduce pollution from conventional electricity plants, ways to convert the energy of ocean waves into usable power are being considered by the state of Oregon.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Seeking to reduce pollution from conventional electricity plants, the conversion of the energy of ocean waves into usable power has been considered by the state of Oregon
  - (C) The state of Oregon is considering ways of ocean wave energy being converted into usable power seeking to reduce pollution from conventional electricity plants
  - (D) The state of Oregon is considering ways of convert the energy of ocean waves into usable power, seeking to reduce pollution from conventional electricity plants

- 22- Carried by the strong, dry winds of the stratosphere, the 1980 eruption of Mount Saint Helens caused dust that crossed the United States in three days and circled the globe in two weeks.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Mount Saint Helens' eruption in 1980 caused dust that carried by the strong, dry winds of the stratosphere and crossed the United States in three days and circled the globe in two weeks
- (C) Dust from the 1980 eruption of Mount Saint Helens, carried by the strong, dry winds of the stratosphere, crossed the United States in three days and circled the globe in two weeks
- (D) Carried by the strong, dry winds of the stratosphere, there was dust from the 1980 eruption of Mount Saint Helens and it crossed the United States in three days and circled the globe in two weeks
- 23- In 1972, to reduce pollution in the Great Lakes, limits having been set by the United States and Canada in the amount of phosphorus that could be discharged into Lakes Erie and Ontario
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) to reduce pollution in the Great Lakes, limits have been set by the United States and Canada
- (C) to reduce pollution in the Great Lakes, the United States and Canada have set limits
- (D) the United States and Canada set limits to reduce pollution in the Great Lakes
- 24- Having spent seven years correcting errors in the text, a new edition of James Joyce's *Ulysses* has been published by Hans Walter Gabbler.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Hans Walter Gabbler, having spent seven years correcting errors in the text, has published a new edition of James Joyce's *Ulysses*
- (C) Having spent seven years correcting errors in the text, Hans Walter Gabbler's new edition of James Joyce's *Ulysses* has been published
- (D) Having spent seven years correcting errors in the text, James Joyce's *Ulysses* has been published in a new edition by Hans Walter Gabbler
- 25- Determined to locate the famous statue, the museum's confusing map was scrutinized by Howard and Christine.
- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Determined to locate the famous statue, Howard and Christine scrutinized the museum's confusing map
- (C) Determined to locate the famous statue, museum's map, which was confusing, was scrutinized by Howard and Christine
- (D) confused, Howard and Christine scrutinized the museum's map determined to locate the famous statue,

- 26- The chair of the school board announced a plan to build two new elementary schools during an interview with a local news reporter.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) The chair of the school board announced that two new elementary schools were planned to be built during an interview with a local news reporter
  - (C) During an interview with a local news reporter, The chair of the school board announced a plan to build two new elementary schools
  - (D) During an interview with a local news reporter, The chair of the school board announcing a plan to build two new elementary schools
- 27- By painting them this afternoon, the walls would be completely dry by tomorrow evening.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) The walls would be completely dry by tomorrow evening, by painting them this afternoon.
  - (C) After having been painted this afternoon, the walls would be completely dry by tomorrow evening.
  - (D) They would be painted, the walls would be completely dry by tomorrow evening.
- 28- In the Netherlands, a man found more than 100 ancient Celtic coins that were in a cornfield using a metal detector.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Using a metal detector, more than 100 ancient Celtic coins were found by a man in a cornfield in Netherlands.
  - (C) A metal detector in the Netherland was used to find more than 100 ancient Celtic coins in a cornfield by a man.
  - (D) A man using a metal detector found more than 100 ancient Celtic coins in a cornfield in the Netherlands.
- 29- Selected as an astronaut by NASA in 1990, over 719 hours in space were spent by Dr. Ellen Ochoa on three flights by 2001.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Selected as an astronaut by NASA in 1990, three flights and 719 hours were spent by Dr. Ellen Ochoa in space by 2001
  - (C) Dr. Ellen Ochoa, by 2001 spending over 719 hours in space on three flights selected by NASA in 1990 as an astronaut
  - (D) Dr. Ellen Ochoa had spent over 719 hours in space on three flights by 200, an astronaut who selected by NASA in 1990

---

## Homework

---

- 1- To satisfy her high school's community service requirement, patients at a hospital were visited by Jan three afternoons a week.
- (A) No change
  - (B) To satisfy her high school's community service requirement, Hospital patients were visited by Jan three afternoons a week.
  - (C) To satisfy her high school's community service requirement, patients at a hospital were visited by Jan three afternoons a week.
  - (D) Jan visited patients at a hospital three afternoons a week to satisfy her high school's community service requirement
- 2- A beautifully written narrative of the author's boyhood in South America, his descriptions of animal life in the plains region are fascinating
- (A) No change
  - (B) his descriptions of animal life in the plains region is fascinating
  - (C) he fascinatingly describes animal life in the plains region
  - (D) the book contains fascinating descriptions of animal life in the plains region
- 3- Traveling through Yosemite, the scenery of waterfalls and granite peaks, which we photographed, was beautiful.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Traveling through Yosemite, the waterfalls and granite peaks were the beautiful scenery we photographed
  - (C) We, traveling through Yosemite, photographed the beautiful scenery of waterfalls and granite peaks
  - (D) What we photographed was the beautiful scenery of waterfalls and granite peaks traveling through Yosemite
- 4- Agreeing upon it beforehand, the new municipal budget passed with little opposition when it was put before the city council.
- (A) No change
  - (B) They agreed upon it beforehand, therefore
  - (C) It being agreed upon beforehand, so
  - (D) Having been agreed upon it beforehand,
- 5- Unable to see more than three inches in front of her nose without corrective lenses, Mary's search for her missing glasses was frantic.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Mary's frantic search was for her missing glasses was
  - (C) Mary frantically searched for her missing glasses
  - (D) Her missing glasses was that for which Mary frantically searched

- 6- Examining the principal movement sweeping through the world, it can be seen that they are being accelerated by the war.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Having examined the principal movement sweeping through the world, it can be seen by us that they are being accelerated by the war
  - (C) Examining the principal movement sweeping through the world can be seen by us that they are being accelerated by the war
  - (D) We can see that they are being accelerated by the war, examining the principal movement sweeping through the world
- 7- Despite writing more than 1,700 poems, only seven were published during Emily Dickinson's lifetime.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Emily Dickinson, despite writing more than 1,700 poems, published only seven during her
  - (C) Despite writing more than 1,700 poems, the only published seven during Emily Dickinson's
  - (D) seven of them were the only ones published during Emily Dickinson's writing more than 1,700 poems
- 8- Standing on the bridge of the ship, there blew the most strong winds that I had seen at sea for at least a decade
- (A) No change
  - (B) the strongest winds were blowing
  - (C) I experienced the most strong winds
  - (D) I observed the strongest winds
- 9- Before going on the senior class trip, a parental permission slip must be filled out for each student.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Before going on the senior class trip, a student must have their parental permission slips filled out
  - (C) Before going on the senior class trip, their parents must fill out a permission slip for each student
  - (D) Before going on the senior class trip, a student must have a parental permission slip filled out
- 10- While passing the fire department building, the siren began to screech loud, which scared me.
- (A) No change
  - (B) While passing the fire department building, the siren began screeching loudly, which scared me
  - (C) I was scared by the loud screech of the siren while passing the fire department building
  - (D) I was scared by the loud screech of the siren passing the fire department building
- 11- Essential for doing business or just staying in touch with family and friends, cell phones, they are increasingly popular.
- (A) No change
  - (B) cell phones are increasingly popular
  - (C) their popularity is growing
  - (D) they have become more popular

- 12- While walking down Market Street, that was when Clarissa sighted her old guitar in the pawn shop window.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Clarissa sighted her old guitar in the pawn shop window walking down Market Street
  - (C) Clarissa sighted her old guitar in the pawn shop window while walking down Market Street
  - (D) While walking down Market Street, Clarissa's old guitar was sighted in the pawn shop window
- 13- Having a mother who plays in a symphony orchestra and a father who teaches in high school, the violin and the piano are two of the instrument that Rosie learned at an early age
- (A) No change
  - (B) Having a mother who plays in a symphony orchestra and a father who teaches in high school, violin and piano were taught to Rosie at an early age
  - (C) Having a mother who plays in a symphony orchestra and a father who teaches in high school, the violin and the piano were the two instruments which Rosie learned to play at an early age
  - (D) Rosie learned the playing of both violin and piano at an early age, having a mother who plays in a symphony orchestra and a father who teaches in high school
- 14- Flying at a very low altitude in an effort to avoid radar detection, the townspeople were startled by the jet fighter's supersonic boom.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Jet fighter, flying at a very low altitude in an effort to avoid radar detection, startled the townspeople with its supersonic boom
  - (C) Flying at a very low altitude in an effort to avoid radar detection, jet fighter's supersonic boom startled the townspeople
  - (D) Jet fighter and its supersonic boom startled the townspeople flying at a very low altitude in an effort to avoid radar detection
- 15- The octopus emits a cloud of ink acting as a smokescreen when fleeing a predator.
- (A) No change
  - (B) When fleeing a predator, the cloud of ink emitted by an octopus acts as smokescreen.
  - (C) The cloud of ink emitted by an octopus acts as a smokescreen when fleeing a predator.
  - (D) When fleeing a predator, the octopus emits a cloud of ink that acts as a smokescreen.
- 16- Having order the cup of black coffee at the Starbucks counter, the fumes smelled pleasing to Howard.
- (A) No change
  - (B) the fume's smell pleased Howard
  - (C) smells from the fumes pleased Howard
  - (D) Howard smelled the fumes pleasingly

- 17- When donating money to charity, a nonprofit organization that will use your gift wisely should be your priority.
- (A) No change
  - (B) When donating money to charity, you should make it your priority to choose a nonprofit organization that will use your gift wisely
  - (C) When donating money to charity, a nonprofit organization should be your priority that will use your gift wisely
  - (D) using your gift wisely should be your priority when choosing a nonprofit organization when donating money to charity
- 18- Brought up in a homogeneous, all white suburb, it was only when I moved to San Francisco that I realized how exciting life in an ethnically diverse community can be.
- (A) No change
  - (B) I did not realize how exciting life in an ethnically diverse community can be until I moved to San Francisco brought up in a homogeneous, all white suburb
  - (C) When I moved to San Francisco I, brought up in a homogeneous, all white suburb, realized how exciting life in an ethnically diverse community can be
  - (D) Brought up in a homogeneous, all white suburb, An exciting life in an ethnically diverse community was unrealized by me until I moved to San Francisco
- 19- Renowned as an expert in linguistics, modern intellectual also acknowledge Pinker's many contributions to psychology.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Pinker's many contributions have been also acknowledged by modern intellectual to psychology
  - (C) Pinker being also acknowledged for his many contributions to psychology and by modern intellectuals
  - (D) Pinker is also acknowledged by modern intellectuals for his many contributions to psychology
- 20- Although numbered among the most technically demanding pieces ever created for piano, Frederic Chopin wrote compositions that emphasize nuance and expressive depth over mere technical display.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Although numbered among the most technically demanding pieces ever created for piano, Frederic Chopin wrote compositions emphasizing nuance and expressive depth over mere technical display
  - (C) Frederic Chopin's compositions that emphasized nuance and expressive depth over mere technical display although numbered among the most technically demanding pieces ever created for piano,
  - (D) Frederic Chopin's compositions, although numbered among the most technically demanding pieces ever created for piano, emphasized nuance and expressive depth over mere technical display

- 21- One of the most important agriculture resources of the Philippines, the coconut tree faces the threat of extinction within three years due to coconut leaf beetle infestation.
- (A) No change
  - (B) the coconut tree would face the threat of extinction
  - (C) the threat of extinction faced by the coconut tree is
  - (D) the coconut tree, facing the extinction threat
- 22- Attracted by the movement of the red cape, the matador starts the fight with a series of passes as the bull charges.
- (A) No change
  - (B) The matador starts the fight with a series of passes as the bull attracted by the movement of the red cape charges
  - (C) The bull charges as the matador attracted by the movement of the red cape starts the fight with a series of passes
  - (D) Attracted by the movement of the red cape, the fight with the bull s started by the matador with the series of passes
- 23- Taking time off from her job as an attorney, it was Courtney's intention to teach math to middle school students in Boston.
- (A) No change
  - (B) The intention of Courtney was to teach
  - (C) Courtney had the intention for teaching
  - (D) Courtney intended to teach
- 24- Without speaking so much as a syllable, Chaplin's emotions and intentions were clearly portrayed on the screen.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Chaplin clearly on the screen portrayed his emotional intentions
  - (C) Chaplin's emotions and intentions on the screen were clearly portrayed by him
  - (D) Chaplin clearly portrayed his emotions and intentions on the screen
- 25- Having run with little effort for over an hour, Jane was disheartened to feel a sudden pain in his knee.
- (A) No change
  - (B) It was disheartening for Jane to feel a sudden pain in her knee
  - (C) Jane's sudden pain in her knee was disheartening to her
  - (D) Jane's sudden pain in her knee disheartened her
- 26- Receiving no advice to the contrary from his brother, Timmy's decision was to take a year off from medical school.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Taking a year off from medical school was Timmy's decision
  - (C) Timmy deciding to take a year off from medical school
  - (D) Timmy decided to take a year off from medical school

- 27- Indicating their desire to extend free enterprise, Canadians elected a member of the Progressive Conservative Party, Kim Campbell, as Prime Minister in 1993.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Canadians' election of member of the Progressive Conservative Party as Prime Minister was Kim Campbell
  - (C) Kim Campbell of the Progressive Conservative Party was elected Prime Minister of Canada
  - (D) The Progressive Conservative Party's Kim Campbell was elected Prime Minister of Canadians
- 28- This legend about Admiral Nelson, like other naval heroes, are based only partially on fact.
- (A) No change
  - (B) like those of other naval heroes, are
  - (C) like legends about other naval heroes, are
  - (D) like legends about other naval heroes, is
- 29- Unlike her sister Heather, who would always put spiders safely outside if she found them in the house, Joanne's fear kept her from going anywhere near the creatures.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Joanne's fear is what kept her from going anywhere near the creatures
  - (C) fear is why Joanne had not gone anywhere near them
  - (D) Joanne was too afraid to go anywhere near the creatures
- 30- Unlike flying squirrels, which may leave their young in a tree cavity while foraging, the babies of flying lemurs are usually carried with them.
- (A) No change
  - (B) the flying lemur's babies are usually carried
  - (C) flying lemurs usually carry their babies
  - (D) flying lemurs' babies are usually carried
- 31- Prized for their brilliance and durability, people will spend thousands of dollars on high-quality diamonds.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Prized for their brilliance and durability, thousands of dollars are spent by people on high- quality diamonds.
  - (C) Prizing them for their brilliance as well as their durability, thousands of dollars can be spent by people on high-quality diamonds
  - (D) Prizing the brilliance and durability of high-quality diamonds, people will spend thousands of dollars for them.
- 32- Differing only slightly from the Greeks were the Roman theatres, which were often freestanding rather than part of a hillside.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Differing only slightly from Greek theaters, Roman theaters
  - (C) Differing only in the slightest from the Greeks were the Roman theaters, which
  - (D) The Greeks differed only slightly from the Romans, they

## Mini Exam

### Lucille-Clifton - The award winning poet

Lucille Clifton began writing poetry when she was about ten years old. **1** Because of her mother, she had developed an interest in poetry, Thelma Sayles. Her mother was also a poet although her poems were never published. **2** Lucille would sit on her mother's lap and listen as she read poetry as a child. She learned to love words and the power of words. That stayed with her as she grew.

There was another experience that stayed with her, too. Once, her mother was offered a chance to publish her poetry. But her husband, Samuel Sayles, ordered her not to do it. **3** In anger, and sorrow, Missus Sayles' poems were thrown into a fire. That memory also stayed with Lucille. She would write about it years later in her poem called *fury*. **4** Similar to Lucille Clifton, *fury* is personal. It deals with her own experiences.

**1**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Because of her mother, the interest in poetry had developed, Thelma Sayles
- (C) Her mother developed her interest in poetry, Thelma Sayles
- (D) She had developed an interest in poetry because of her mother, Thelma Sayles

**2**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Lucille, as a child, would sit on her mother's lap and listen as she read poetry
- (C) On her mother's lap, Lucille would sit and listen as she read poetry as a child
- (D) As she read poetry, on her mother's lap, Lucille would sit and listen

**3**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Missus Sayles threw her poems, in anger and sorrow, into a fire
- (C) In anger and sorrow, Missus Sayles threw her poems into a fire
- (D) In angry way and sorrow manner, Missus Sayles threw her poems into a fire

**4**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) *fury*, like Lucille Clifton, is a personal poem and it deals with her own experiences
- (C) Like Lucille Clifton, *fury* is a personal poem and it deals with her own experiences
- (D) Like many of Lucille Clifton's poems, *fury* is personal. It deals with her own experiences

Lucille Clifton believed that it was important for poets to write about their own memories. She said poetry comes out of the life of the poet. That, she said, is the only way that poetry can reach other people. **5** Lucille Clifton's poems deal with life and death, religion and politics, motherhood and family. They tell stories of racism, sexism and injustice. They tell of terrible things done to humans by humans.

In one poem she calls it the extraordinary evil in ordinary men. **6** She takes a different look at violence in the poem *Cruelty*.

Lucille Clifton was born Thelma Lucille Sayles in Depew, New York in ninety thirty-six. She was named Thelma after her mother. Lucille was the name of one of her father's ancestors. Neither mother nor daughter was happy with the name Thelma. When the younger one got older, she chose to call herself Lucille.

**7** Unlike her mother's, Lucille Clifton's poetry was anything but traditional. Her poems do not rhyme or follow a special kind of pattern. They do not use fancy words. They do not deal in make believe. Her poetry is known for being simple, truthful, and direct.

**8** After one year of publishing her first book of poetry, the first children's books were released in 1970. Her book "Some of the Days of Everett Anderson" became the first in a series of books about a young African-American boy growing up in the city.

**5**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Deal with life and death, religion and politics, motherhood and family, Lucille Clifton wrote her poems
- (C) There are many ideas related to life and death, religion and politics, motherhood and family included in Lucille Clifton's poems
- (D) Lucille Clifton wrote poems and they deal with life and death, religion and politics, motherhood and family

**6**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Different look was taken by her at violence in the poem *Cruelty*
- (C) In the poem *Cruelty*, she takes a different look at violence
- (D) In a different look at violence, she wrote the poem *Cruelty*

**7**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Unlike her mother, Lucille Clifton's poetry was anything but traditional
- (C) Lucille Clifton's poetry, unlike her mother, was anything but traditional
- (D) Similar to her mother, Lucille Clifton's poetry was anything but traditional

**8**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) She released her first children's books in 1970, a year after her first book of poetry was published
- (C) Her first book of poetry was published, one year later, she released her first children's books in 1970
- (D) A year after her first book of poetry was published, she released her first children's books in 1970

## Answers

---

### Explanation:

Page 2: D / C / D

Page 3: B / D / C / C

Page 4: B / C / C / D

Page 5: D / C / D

Page 6: A / B

Page 7: B / D / D

### Practice:

1 A / 2 C / 3 C / 4 B / 5 D / 6 D / 7 D / 8 C / 9 C / 10 B / 11 C / 12 D / 13 D / 14 C / 15 D  
16 C / 17 D / 18 D / 19 C / 20 D / 21 D / 22 C / 23 D / 24 B / 25 B / 26 C / 27 C / 28 D / 29 D

### Homework:

1 D / 2 D / 3 C / 4 D / 5 C / 6 D / 7 B / 8 D / 9 D / 10 C / 11 B / 12 C / 13 D / 14 B / 15 D / 16 D  
17 B / 18 C / 19 D / 20 D / 21 A / 22 B / 23 D / 24 D / 25 A / 26 D / 27 A / 28 D / 29 D / 30 C  
31 D / 32 B

### Mini Exam:

1 D / 2 B / 3 C / 4 D / 5 A / 6 C / 7 A / 8 B

## Practice

1. Although some members of the jury suspected that defendant was guilty, but none of the evidence against him turned out to be more than circumstantial.  
(A) No change  
(B), therefore none  
(C), none  
(D); none
2. One of only a few venomous mammals, the Slow Loris coats the fur of its young offspring with toxic saliva. This saliva protects them from predators.  
(A) No change  
(B) saliva, it protects them  
(C) saliva, protecting them  
(D) saliva, they are protected
3. Because European filmmaking all but shut down during the First World War, so the film industry in the United States rose to prominence.  
(A) No change  
(B) Because European filmmaking all but shut down during the First World War,  
(C) European filmmaking all but shut down during the First World War,  
(D) The Fact that European filmmaking nearly shut down during the First World War is why
4. Whereas the participating candidates described the debate as vigorous, it seemed downright hostile.  
(A) No change  
(B) but to some members of the audience it seemed  
(C) and it seemed to some members of the audience  
(D) and seemed to some members of the audience
5. Our modern solar calendar, established in 1582, is based on the Julian calendar, Julius Caesar introduced it in 46 B.C.  
(A) No change  
(B) calendar, which is what was introduced by Julius Caesar  
(C) calendar, with an introduction by Julius Caesar  
(D) calendar, introduced by Julius Caesar
6. The new medical school is accepting applications from around the world. There will be 200 places in the entering class.  
(A) world, there will be  
(B) world, and there would be  
(C) world; with  
(D) world for the
7. A recent report indicates that sleep-deprived drivers caused more than 100,000 accidents last year, they fall asleep at the wheel.  
(A) No change  
(B) year, and they fall  
(C) year by falling  
(D) year, and falling
8. Alice Guy Blaché, an early filmmaker, introduced close-ups and double exposures, also she sets cars on fire, used rats in special effects sequences, and ran film backward.  
(A) No change  
(B) exposures, and also she sets  
(C) exposures, she sets  
(D) exposures; she also set
9. The fabled city of Timbuktu was founded by nomads, they were seeking shelter from the Sahara desert on the cool banks of the Niger river.  
(A) No change  
(B) nomads, seeking  
(C) nomads; seeking  
(D) nomads which sought

10. The charges against the organization are being investigated by a committee. It includes several senators.  
(A) committee, it includes  
(B) committee; it including  
(C) committee, and it will include  
(D) committee that includes
11. Although one might think that contact lenses are a recent innovation, but in fact were developed more than a century ago.  
(A) No change  
(B) but they were in fact  
(C) they have in fact been  
(D) they were in fact
12. A poetic form congenial to Robert Browning was the dramatic monologue, it let him explore a character's mind without the simplification demanded by stage productions.  
(A) No change  
(B) monologue, which let him explore  
(C) monologue that lets him explore  
(D) monologue; letting him explore
13. We generally think of Canada as the northern neighbor of the United States. More than half of the states extend farther north than Canada's southernmost point.  
(A) No change  
(B) States, and it is the case that more than half of the states extend  
(C) States, but more than half of the states extending  
(D) States; however, more than half of the states extend
14. Scientists predict technological changes in the next century, they will be as dramatic as was the development of the transcontinental railroad in the last century.  
(A) No change  
(B) century, these changes will be as dramatic as  
(C) century; being as dramatic as was  
(D) century will be as dramatic as
15. Diamond is harder than any other naturally occurring mineral, and the reason is because its carbon atoms are arranged in a strongly bonded crystal structure.  
(A) No change  
(B) mineral and because  
(C) mineral because  
(D) mineral by
16. Relatively little is known about Suminoe Oyster, which is new to the Chesapeake Bay. This has resulted in it being difficult for scientists to decide whether it may disturb the ecosystem there.  
(A) No change  
(B) Bay, which have resulted in difficulty  
(C) Bay; they result in difficulty  
(D) Bay; as a result, it is difficult
17. Which choice most effectively combines the two sentences?  
The visiting professor's application for an extended appointment was dismissed rudely and abruptly by the chancellor of the university. The chancellor considered the professor unfit for the job.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) university, who considered  
(C) university, who considers  
(D) university, and he considered
18. Dorothy Crowfoot Hodgkin used X-Ray to discover the chemical structures of penicillin and vitamin B12, winning a Noble Prize for her work.  
(A) No change  
(B) she then won a Nobel Prize for her work  
(C) this work won her a Nobel Prize  
(D) she won a Nobel Prize for her work

## Homework

- The brains of infants have many more neural connections than the brains of adults do, but they are much less efficient.  
(A) No change  
(B) but it is much less efficient  
(C) but the efficiency being lower  
(D) their efficiency is much lower, though
- Maya Lin is best known for designing the Vietnam Veterans Memorial, but her work also including buildings, furniture, and sculptures in stone, wood, and glass.  
(A) No change  
(B) but her work also includes  
(C) but her work also having included  
(D) her work also includes
- In his *Star Wars* films, director George Lucas is a contemporary mythmaker, Plus being a master of special effects.  
(A) No change  
(B) Lucas, a contemporary mythmaker, moreover  
(C) Lucas is a contemporary mythmaker as well as  
(D) Lucas is a contemporary mythmaker, he is also
- Because its early history is not fully known, Origami, the art of folding objects out of paper without cutting, pasting, or decorating, seems to have developed from the older art of folding cloth.  
(A) No change  
(B) Since  
(C) Although  
(D) As
- Chipmunks do not technically hibernate, but they do remain in their dens or burrows during cold periods.  
(A) No change  
(B) hibernate, but remaining  
(C) hibernate, but they remained  
(D) hibernate, they remain
- Though the Savannah was the first steamship to cross the Atlantic Ocean, it relied on its sail, rather than its steam engine, for most of the voyage.  
(A) No change  
(B) they relied  
(C) but it relied  
(D) but relying
- The film was full of suspense, this made Riya keep her hands gripped tightly to her seat.  
(A) No change  
(B) The film, which was full of suspense, keeping Riya's  
(C) The suspenseful film made Riya keep her  
(D) Being full of suspense, Riya found that film made her keep her
- Because many Szechuan recipes require for one to cook without there having to be interruption, it is a good idea to measure all in gradients advance.  
(A) No change  
(B) Because many Szechuan recipes require that one cook without interruption,  
(C) Being that many Szechuan recipes require you to cook and not be interrupted,  
(D) Many Szechuan recipes require that one cook without interruption and

9. We generally think of Canada as the northern neighbor of the United States. More than half of the states extend farther north than Canada's southernmost point.  
(A) No change  
(B) States, and it is the case that more than half of the states extend  
(C) States, but more than half of the states extending  
(D) States; however, more than half of the states extend
10. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow was a descent of John and Priscilla Alden, whose romance he celebrated in the narrative poem "The Courtship of Miles Standish".  
(A) No change  
(B) he celebrated their romance  
(C) their romance was celebrated by him  
(D) it was their romance he celebrates
11. A discovery in New Jersey actually contributed to the early economic development of America and, in 1714, a worker uncovered a green rock containing copper.  
(A) No change  
(B) America when, in 1714, a worker uncovered  
(C) America, thus, in 1714, a worker uncovered  
(D) America, that being a worker in 1714 uncovering
12. Nancy and Carlos will represent Central High in the swimming competition, their work in having been excellent this year.  
(A) No change  
(B) competition, they have done excellent work this year in this  
(C) competition, for their swimming has been excellent this year  
(D) competition, their work as swimmers
13. Because fiscal problems will force some cities to lay off firefighters, and so the state legislature must decide whether to provide those cities with financial aid.  
(A) No change  
(B) firefighters is a matter  
(C) firefighters,  
(D) firefighters; this is a problem
14. At lunchtime, Kevin paid for Anita's hamburger; the reason is because he owed her money.  
(A) No change  
(B) hamburger; the reason is because he owed  
(C) hamburger because he owed  
(D) hamburger because of the fact of owing
15. Having already become famous for his Arctic expedition, polar explorer Frid Nansen won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1922 for his humanitarian work.  
(A) No change  
(B) His having already become  
(C) He had already been  
(D) He was already
16. You cannot expect to treat your friends badly and no one notice.  
(A) No change  
(B) and have no one notice  
(C) without notice by someone  
(D) without the result of somebody noticing
17. Increased competition in this market will certainly lower prices, which some economists are warning that it may also lower the quality of service.  
(A) No change  
(B) however, some economists have warned  
(C) but some economists warn  
(D) although some economists warning

18. The beaver is the largest rodent in North America, it has a large, flat, nearly hairless tail: webbed hind feet; and short front legs with hairy claws.
- (A) No change  
(B) The beaver, the largest rodent in North America, which  
(C) The largest rodent in North America, the beaver  
(D) The largest rodents in North America, the beaver
19. Although Daniel Gabriel Fahrenheit was far from being the only eighteenth-century scientist to propose temperature scale, but he was one of the few that were widely used.
- (A) No change  
(B) though he was one of the few that were widely used  
(C) whereas he was one of the few that were widely used  
(D) he was one of the few that were widely used
20. A recent study by two professors at the University of California, Santa Cruz, Chris Wilmers and James Estes, suggests, that kelp forests protected by sea otters can absorb as much as twelve times the amount of carbon dioxide.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Estes suggests—that  
(C) Estes suggests, that  
(D) Estes suggests that
21. The television show Soul Train reached the height of its popularity in the 1970s and 1980s, it was showcasing the latest songs by outstanding rhythm-and-blues, soul, and hip-hop artists.
- (A) No change  
(B) showcasing  
(C) when it showcases  
(D) when they showcased
22. We had never seen anything like this style of architecture before, we thought we were looking at giant sculpture, not buildings.
- (A) No change  
(B) We never saw  
(C) Never having seen  
(D) Never seeing
23. Many college students think that school policies should not be dictated by administrative officers but instead they should be submitted to the approval of the students.
- (A) No change  
(B) but they should have been submitted to the approval of the students.  
(C) but should be submitted to the students for approval  
(D) however, they ought to be submitted to the students for their approval
24. As a choreographer, Judith Jamison has enriched the world of dance, she uses as her work inspiration African American culture.
- (A) No change  
(B) Jamison has enriched the world of dance with works inspired by  
(C) Jamison, who has enriched the world of dance by works whose inspiration are  
(D) Jamison enriches the world of dance through works that had the inspiration of

Typically, the ice sheet begins to show evidence of thawing in late **13** summer. This follows several weeks of higher temperatures.

Which choice most effectively combines the two sentences at the underlined portion?

- A) summer, following
- B) summer, and this thawing follows
- C) summer, and such thawing follows
- D) summer and this evidence follows

Also, studies have found that those students who major in philosophy often do better than students from other majors in both verbal reasoning and analytical **39** writing. These results can be measured by standardized test scores.

Which choice most effectively combines the sentences at the underlined portion?

- A) writing as
- B) writing, and these results can be
- C) writing, which can also be
- D) writing when the results are

The plainer rooms are more sparsely **18** furnished. Their architectural features, furnishings, and decorations are just as true to the periods they represent.

Which choice most effectively combines the sentences at the underlined portion?

- A) furnished by their
- B) furnished, but their
- C) furnished: their
- D) furnished, whereas

**7** Artificial light sources are also costly aside from lowering worker productivity. They typically constitute anywhere from 25 to 50 percent of a building's energy use.

In context, which choice best combines the underlined sentences?

- A) Aside from lowering worker productivity, artificial light sources are also costly, typically constituting anywhere from 25 to 50 percent of a building's energy use.
- B) The cost of artificial light sources, aside from lowering worker productivity, typically constitutes anywhere from 25 to 50 percent of a building's energy use.
- C) Typically constituting 25 to 50 percent of a building's energy use, artificial light sources lower worker productivity and are costly.
- D) Artificial lights, which lower worker productivity and are costly, typically constitute anywhere from 25 to 50 percent of a building's energy use.

**First: We will separate the sentence to parts like that:**

- 1- Artificial light sources are also costly
- 2- aside from lowering worker productivity
- 3- They typically constitute anywhere
- 4- from 25 to 50 percent of a building's energy use

**Second: Eliminate any choice which has different parts:**

**Choice (B): part 1 is different:** The cost of artificial light sources

**Choice (C): part 1 and 2 are different from the original:** artificial light sources lower worker productivity and are costly.

**Choice (D): part 1 and 2 are different from the original:** which lower worker productivity and are costly

**Third: Find the nearest answer to the original:**

**Choice (A):** Aside from lowering worker productivity / artificial light sources are also costly / typically constituting anywhere / from 25 to 50 percent of an energy use.

**23** 1-MCP lengthens storage life by three to four times when applied to apples. This extended life allows producers to sell their apples in the off-season, months after the apples have been harvested.

**8** The result was an explosion of mural painting that spread throughout California and the southwestern United States in the 1970s. It was the Chicano mural movement.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) When applied to apples, 1-MCP lengthens storage life by three to four times, allowing producers to sell their apples in the off-season, months after the apples have been harvested.
- B) Producers are allowed to sell their apples months after they have been harvested—in the off-season—because 1-MCP, when applied to apples, lengthens their storage life by three to four times.
- C) 1-MCP lengthens storage life, when applied to apples, by three to four times, allowing producers to sell their apples months after the apples have been harvested in the off-season.
- D) Months after apples have been harvested, producers are allowed to sell their apples, in the off-season, because 1-MCP lengthens storage life when applied to apples by three to four times.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) The result was an explosion, the Chicano mural movement, of mural painting that spread throughout California and the southwestern United States in the 1970s.
- B) The result was the Chicano mural movement, an explosion of mural painting that spread throughout California and the southwestern United States in the 1970s.
- C) The explosion of mural painting that spread throughout California and the southwestern United States in the 1970s was the resulting Chicano mural movement.
- D) An explosion of mural painting resulted and it spread throughout California and the southwestern United States in the 1970s; it was the Chicano mural movement.

## Exercises:

An SLP who specializes in speech may work on articulation or phonation, though some of these specialists will also work with attention and memory. In particular, they work with the components of those practices that deal with language.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) NO CHANGE
- B) memory; they work in particular with the components
- C) memory. Particularly the components
- D) memory, particularly the components

Over twenty cities throughout the empire bear his name. Alexandria, Egypt, perhaps the most famous of these cities, continues to thrive. It is the second-largest city in the modern nation of Egypt.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) thrive; it is
- B) thrive, is
- C) thrive. It's
- D) thrive and is

This time of great political and social change also saw an artistic revolution. The Impressionist movement arose to challenge the conventions of art.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) Revolution, and in addition The Impressionist movement also
- B) Revolution, such as The Impressionist movement that
- C) Revolution, as The Impressionist movement
- D) Revolution, but The Impressionist movement

Echolocation thus enables microbats to hunt in the dead of night. This is a time when darkness keeps them safe from predators.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) night, as
- B) night, being a time when
- C) night, considering that
- D) night, when

That's part of the appeal of this career. Each day offers unique opportunities and unique challenge.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) career each,
- B) career each
- C) career, each
- D) career: each

Vitamin C is important for good health. People should make sure they get the recommended amount by eating a balanced diet.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) good health., making sure
- B) good health, but people should make sure
- C) good health, and people should make sure
- D) good health; however making sure

Critics argue that modern streetcars aren't any faster than local buses. Critics argue that this is the reason modern streetcars will never be cost-effective.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) Critics argue that modern streetcars aren't any faster than local buses and therefore will never be cost-effective.
- B) Critics argue that modern streetcars aren't any faster than local buses and that they will never be cost-effective.
- C) Critics argue that modern streetcars aren't any faster than local buses and Critics argue they will never be cost-effective.
- D) Critics argue that modern streetcars aren't any faster than local buses, so critics say they will never be cost-effective.

The critical impact to the environment must also be taken into account. Proper regulations were either not in place or not enforced.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) be taken into account, and proper regulations
- B) be taken into account since without proper regulations
- C) be taken into account, as proper regulations
- D) be taken into account; however, proper regulations

It was signed in 1987. This document created restrictions on chemicals that were known to be dangerous to the protective barrier that the ozone layer offers earth.

Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- A) Signed in 1987, this document
- B) Because it was signed in 1987, this document
- C) It was signed in 1987, and this document
- D) It was signed in 1987 so this document

## Mini Exam

### Seeking Support at Emory University

Ruofei Chen's family is from China **1** for she grew up in Lima, Peru. She knew those parts of the world **2** and studied for her undergraduate degree in Asia and Latin America.

**3** However, Ruofei Chen chose to start a master's degree program in 2015, she says she wanted something really different.

Ruofei Chen chose a new field of study called development practice. This field tries to explain how economic development can help solve poverty and other issues around the world.

As this field is so **4** new, but only a few universities around the world offer a degree program for it. For Ruofei Chen, it has also meant new challenges.

Because the U.S. is involved in development around **5** world: Ruofei Chen wanted to study at a U.S. university. She chose **6** Emory University; a private research university just outside of Atlanta, Georgia.

Founded by the Methodist Episcopal **7** Church in 1836, the school is now home to over 14,700 students. The founders of the Coca-Cola Company helped build the current campus in 1914.

**1**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) and
- (C) so
- (D) nor

**2**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) , and, studied
- (C) and—studied
- (D) ,and studied

**3**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Although
- (C) When
- (D) Delete the underlined portion

**4**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) new; only a few
- (C) new: only a few
- (D) new, only a few

**5**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) world, therefore Ruofei Chen wanted
- (C) world; Ruofei Chen wanted
- (D) world, Ruofei Chen wanted

**6**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Emory University:
- (C) Emory University—
- (D) Emory University and

**7**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Church in 1836; the school
- (C) Church in 1836: the school
- (D) Church in 1836 and the school

8 She had no idea what to expect and. This caused some problems for her right away when Ruofei Chen arrived at Emory.

"Grad school in (the) U.S. can be really busy - like, really busy, depending on how much elective classes you are enrolled in."

Ruofei Chen studies in the hours between her classes, at night and on the weekends. She also has to make connections with people and work on group projects.

She is also planning a trip to Nicaragua in the summer of 2016 to help prevent 9 diseases. The diseases affect people in 10 poverty; This is part of an Emory Global Health Institute project.

All of this happens in English, 11 and it is not her native language. But Ruofei Chen has found that Emory wants her to succeed. For over 20 years, Emory's Laney Graduate School English Language Support

Program has offered special English lessons.

Once a week Ruofei Chen meets one-on-one with 12 Peggy Wagner—a teacher with the program. Together, they work on more than just English grammar or vocabulary. Wagner helps Ruofei Chen examine how her voice sounds and how to use the language in different ways.

8 Which choice most effectively combines the underlined sentences?

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) When Ruofei Chen arrived at Emory, This caused some problems for her right away and the reason is she had no idea what to expect
- (C) When Ruofei Chen arrived at Emory, she had no idea what to expect: This caused some problems for her right away.
- (D) Some problems were caused immediately once Ruofei Chen arrived at Emory and she had no idea what to expect

9 (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) diseases that affect people  
(C) diseases ,and these diseases affect people  
(D) diseases which can also affect people

10 (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Poverty,  
(C) Poverty—  
(D) Poverty:

11 (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) who  
(C) which  
(D) Delete the underlined portion

12 (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Peggy Wagner; a teacher with the program  
(C) Peggy Wagner. A teacher with the program  
(D) Peggy Wagner, a teacher with the

---

## Answers

---

### Explanation:

Page 2: ✓ / X / X / X / ✓ / X

Page 3: B / C / D / B

Page 4: C / C / A

Page 5: B / B / B / A

Page 6: D / B / D

Page 7: B / C / D

Page 8: D / B

Page 9: and / yet / but / so / nor / but / so / but / yet / for / but / so / D / A / C

### Practice:

1 C / 2 C / 3 B / 4 A / 5 D / 6 D / 7 C / 8 D / 9 B / 10 D / 11 D / 12 B / 13 D / 14 D / 15 C / 16 D / 17 B / 18 A

### Homework

1 A / 2 B / 3 C / 4 C / 5 A / 6 A / 7 C / 8 B / 9 D / 10 A / 11 B / 12 C / 13 C / 14 C / 15 A / 16 B / 17 C / 18 C / 19 D / 20 D / 21 B / 22 C / 23 C / 24 B

### Questions

Page 1: A / A / B

Page 2: A

Page 3: A / B

Page 4: D / D / C / D / D

Page 5: C / A / D / A

### MINIEXAM

1 B / 2 A / 3 C / 4 D / 5 D / 6 B / 7 A / 8 C / 9 B / 10 D / 11 C / 12 D

## Practice

- 1- Hiroko was sitting at the breakfast table, engrossed in a novel, when the telephone rang and abruptly recalling her to the present.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) recalled  
(C) to recall  
(D) she recalled
- 2- The ancient Sumerians wrote on clay tablets which were either hardened to preserve the writing and left unhardened so that they could be inscribed again.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) or  
(C) nor  
(D) but also
- 3- The flowers that Jane and Jonathan ordered to be sent to their mother were less fresh and much more expensive than Carr's flower shop.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) than Carr  
(C) than that of Carr  
(D) than Carr's flowers
- 4- From its modest beginnings as a series of brief vignettes to its establishment as the longest running prime-time series on television, The Simpsons transformed the way both the audiences and television programmers view the animated sitcom.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) both the audience and the television  
(C) both audience and the television  
(D) both the audience plus the television
- 5- Although Marion had made a commitment to painting by September, she had neither the energy or the inclination to continue working on it.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) and  
(C) but  
(D) nor
- 6- Unlike Thomas, neither Leslie or her younger brother Philip has an interest in a career in law.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) nor  
(C) but also  
(D) and
- 7- The charm of Lofting's book lies in the humorous reversal of roles—the animals guide, assist, and generally they take care of the helpless humans.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to take  
(C) taking  
(D) take
- 8- When people gave up the hunter—gatherer way of life and began to cultivate the soil and grow their food they often became less mobile, built more substantial residences, and they developed more effective means of storage.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) developed  
(C) developing  
(D) to develop

- 9- The introduction of elevators in hotels meant that previously undesirable rooms on the top floors, away from the bustle and noise of the street, became sought and more expensive than the lower floors.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) rooms on the lower floors  
(C) that of lower floors  
(D) those of lower floors
- 10- The flavor of a Meyer lemon, a fruit native to China, is sweeter and less acidic than that of a common lemon, and a Meyer lemon's skin is edible.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) a common lemon  
(C) those of a common lemon  
(D) any flavors
- 11- The proposed environmental legislation would devote billions of dollars in federal grants to conservation activities such as acquiring new public lands, preserving coastal habitats, and to establish urban parks.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) established  
(C) also establish  
(D) establishing
- 12- Experts who decipher ancient written languages report that the Indus civilization's script is more difficult to decode than other civilizations.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) any other civilizations' scripts  
(C) many civilizations  
(D) any scripts
- 13- The revolt against Victorianism was perhaps even more marked in poetry than either fiction or drama.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) either fiction or in drama  
(C) either in fiction or drama  
(D) in either fiction or drama
- 14- Used in sculpture, carving is the process of reducing substances such as stone, wood, or ivory to a desired shape by cutting or to chip away unnecessary parts.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) chip  
(C) chipping  
(D) when chip
- 15- Studies have suggested that eating nuts—almonds in particular—might help to lower blood cholesterol levels in humans and reducing the risk of heart disease by protecting the blood vessels.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to reduce  
(C) by reducing  
(D) reduce
- 16- The hummingbird may appear to be a delicate creature, but its body is proportionately more muscular than any bird.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) more muscular than the other birds  
(C) more muscular than that of any other bird  
(D) the most muscular of any other bird
- 17- According to some critics, the title character of the Greek tragedy *Oedipus Rex* saw himself as the savior of his people and believing erroneously that he could do no wrong.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) believed  
(C) believes  
(D) to believe

- 18- The Arctic ringed seal employs its sharp-flippers not only to carve breadline holes in the thick sea ice and also to build its lair in snowdrifts over such holes.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) but also building  
(C) but also to build  
(D) but to build
- 19- It is thought that a dog's sense of smell is generally 10,000 to 100,000 times better than humans.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) humans' are  
(C) humans have  
(D) a human's
- 20- Learning a foreign language is difficult not only because most languages contain an enormous number of words and because people need to a language often to become comfortable with it.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) and also because people  
(C) or because people  
(D) but also because people
- 21- The computer company has increased sales for three consecutive years, both by lowering prices on its personal computers and it added new product lines.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) adding  
(C) by adding  
(D) to add
- 22- Eating food that has a high concentration of fat causes essentially the same reaction in the stomach than if you eat too fast.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) than to eat  
(C) as if one eats  
(D) as eating
- 23- When a steel mill is shut down because its production methods have become antiquated what is lost is not only jobs and also a piece of industrial history.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) but also  
(C) than  
(D) or
- 24- Born around 46 C.E. in Greece, Plutarch is known primarily for parallel Lives, a series of biographies in which he paired famous Romans with famous Greeks and then comparing them in short essays.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to compare  
(C) by comparing  
(D) compared
- 25- Members of the Alvin Ailey Dance Company have once again shown how the combination of strength and being agile can produce beautiful movements.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to be agile  
(C) agility  
(D) how to be agile
- 26- A museum in Cologne Germany, not only has exhibits on the history of chocolate and it offers a view of a factory floor where visitors can watch a chocolate bar being made  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) chocolate but also offers  
(C) chocolate, they also offers  
(D) chocolate and offers
- 27- Because of its innovativeness and its effective presentation, Mary's science project received more judges than did Jim.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Jim's  
(C) did those of Jim  
(D) did Jim's science project

- 28- Lynn Margulis's theory that evolution is a process involving interdependency rather than competition among organisms differs dramatically from most biologists.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) most biologists' theories
  - (C) that of most biologists
  - (D) any other biologists
- 29- The primatologist has argued that sustained observation of a few animals provides better behavioral data than does intermittent observation of many animals.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) provides better behavioral data than many animals are observed intermittently
  - (C) providing better behavioral data than does intermittent observation of many animals
  - (D) do provide better behavioral data than intermittent observation of many animals do
- 30- Hubble's law has great significance not only because it describes expansion of the universe, it can also be used to calculate the age of the cosmos.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) universe, but it also can
  - (C) universe but also because it can
  - (D) universe but because it also can
- 31- The owner's manual for the refrigerator explained how to connect the ice maker, replacing the light bulb, and positioning the shelves.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) both replacing the light bulb as well as positioning the shelves
  - (C) with replacing the light bulb and then positioning the shelves
  - (D) replace the light bulb, and position the shelves
- 32- Because the high-altitude where it lives has cold temperatures, dry soil, and growing seasons are short, the bristlecone pine grows slowly.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Short growing seasons
  - (C) Short seasons are growing
  - (D) Short seasons
- 33- In some species of birds, such as the peafowl, the plumage of the male is more colorful and more variegated than the female.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) than are the females
  - (C) than that of the female
  - (D) compared to the female
- 34- Gustave Eiffel is famous not only for building the Eiffel Tower but also for designing the internal structure of the statue of liberty.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Building the Eiffel Tower but also that he designed
  - (C) Building the Eiffel Tower, he also designed
  - (D) Having Build the Eiffel Tower and also for designing
- 35- For many a brilliant architect, being free to innovate is more important than being well paid.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) having freedom of innovation is more important than
  - (C) there is more importance in the freedom to innovate than
  - (D) freedom to innovate has more importance than

## Homework

- 1- Both Dorothy Sayers plus Carolyn Heilbronn have written scholarly works as well as popular murder mysteries, demonstrating a diversity of talents and interests.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) but also  
(C) and  
(D) to
- 2- The bookstore sold three times as many textbooks this week as they ordinarily do in an entire month.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) as they ordinarily sell  
(C) as it ordinarily sells  
(D) than they ordinarily sell
- 3- The nineteenth-century laying of the first telegraph cables between Europe and America was a project plagued by cable breakage, financial setbacks, and overcoming logistical problem.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) plagued by cable the breakage and financial setbacks, and by overcoming logistical problems  
(C) that was plagued by the occurrence of cable breakage and s financial setbacks, with logistical problems  
(D) plagued by cable breakage, financial setbacks, and logistical problems
- 4- One reason that an insect can walk on walls while a human cannot is that the mass of its tiny body is far lower than humans.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) far lower than that of the human's body  
(C) lower by far than humans  
(D) far lower than a human
- 5- Meals prepared by the Algonquin Indians, who were farmers as well as hunters, included more maize and pumpkin than other Indian tribes.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) pumpkin than did those prepared by other Indian tribes  
(C) pumpkin than that which other Indian tribes did  
(D) pumpkin; and other Indian tribes did not prepare meals in this way
- 6- The current generation of high school students has more educational opportunities, job training possibilities, and career options to consider before entering the work force than any other generation has had  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) do any generation  
(C) for other generations  
(D) would any generation
- 7- The landscape artist who designed Central Park New York City's central park believed that providing scenic settings accessible to all would not only benefit the public's physical and mental health and also foster a sense democracy.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) and would foster a sense of democracy also  
(C) but also foster a sense of democracy  
(D) and foster a sense of democracy also

- 8- A fine orchestral performance will exhibit the skills of the musicians, their abilities to work as an ensemble, and how he or she responds to the conductor.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) their responding  
(C) their responses  
(D) they respond
- 9- The bristlecone pine has a maximum life span of about 5000 years, which is much longer than almost any other tree.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) and this is much longer than  
(C) much longer than that of  
(D) much the longest of
- 10- Studying dance for many years, practicing difficult steps every day, and frequent performances has enabled the young dancer the leading role in the spring production.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) a frequent performances, the young dancer being enabled  
(C) frequent performances, these enabled the young dancer  
(D) Performing frequently enabled the young dancer
- 11- The furnace exploded, blowing off the door, spraying greasy soot all over the basement floor, and it would rattle furniture and windowpanes throughout the building.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) it rattled  
(C) causing the rattling of  
(D) rattling
- 12- The development of an all-electric airplane is more problematic and complex than an all-electric car, several aeronautical companies are working to design and build all electric airplanes.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) all-electric cars  
(C) those of an all-electric car  
(D) the development of an all-electric car
- 13- Confident that she was fully prepared, Ellen decided to spend the night before the recital reading and relaxing but not be practicing.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) more than to practice  
(C) rather than practicing  
(D) rather than having practiced
- 14- During the 1920s many Cuban painters who had traveled abroad returned to their homeland to produce paintings that were more angular and stylized than conventional Western painters.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) west painters who were conventional  
(C) conventions of Western painting  
(D) conventional Western paintings
- 15- When, after bleak and lonely years in an English public school, he returned to India, there was suddenly perceived by himself a strong to write about the people and land he love.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) suddenly the feeling that came to him being  
(C) he suddenly felt  
(D) suddenly he had had the feeling of
- 16- I read recently that classical music is more popular among European high school students than students in America.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) than among American high school students  
(C) than the same music is among American high schools  
(D) than is its popularity among American students

- 17- When chronological order is followed too mechanically, they are obscuring rather than clarifying important relationships.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) chronological order, if too mechanically followed, obscures rather than it clarifying important relationships  
(C) chronological order, if followed too mechanically, obscures rather than clarifies important relationships  
(D) if you follow a too mechanical chronological order, it obscures rather than clarifying important relationships
- 18- In his book on the Harlem Renaissance, Huggins makes clear determination not only to emulate his intellectual forebears and recognizing that their challenges were unique.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) while recognizing that  
(C) but also to recognize that  
(D) but also his recognition of how
- 19- The study found that the environmental costs of producing and recycling paper cups were as high as to produce and recycle polystyrene cups.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) producing and recycling  
(C) the production and recycling of  
(D) those of producing and recycling
- 20- The survival of many species of marine life may depend both the enforcement of waste-disposal regulations and the education of the public about the fragility of ocean resources.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) educating the public  
(C) and the public being educated  
(D) in combination with public education
- 21- The judge ruled that the magazine must not publish or in any way profiting from the illegally obtained photographs  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) should they profit  
(C) to profit  
(D) profit
- 22- The art classes at the village museum are more important for their social value than for their educational contribution.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) than in the contribution they make educationally  
(C) rather than for the contribution they make educationally  
(D) instead of for their educational contributions
- 23- To persuade his parents to let him study abroad, Kenneth described other students' positive experiences, explains how foreign study would benefit his future career, and assured them that he could get financial aid.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) explained how foreign study would benefit his future career, and assured  
(C) explaining how foreign study is beneficial to his future career, and assures  
(D) he explained how foreign study would benefit his future career, and assuring
- 24- The paintings by the junior high students displayed more sophisticated color schemes than the elementary school students.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) schemes than did those by the elementary school students  
(C) schemes as that which the elementary school students did  
(D) schemes, not like the elementary school students

- 25- Through his novels Thomas Wolfe reveals to us both the pain and the beauty of his boyhood in the American south.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Not only the pain is revealed to us in Thomas Wolfe's novels but he also describes  
(C) Thomas Wolfe, though the medium of his novels, reveals to us both the pain with  
(D) As a novelist, Thomas Wolfe thus revealing to us the pain and
- 26- Most famous for her record-breaking trip around the world, Nellie (1864-1922) also pioneered a new type of undercover investigative journalism and inventing a type of steel barrel.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) invents a type of steel barrel  
(C) invented a type of steel barrel  
(D) a type of steel barrel was invented by her
- 27- The underside of the starfish is covered hundreds of tube feet, which it uses to walk around, for attaching tightly to rocks, and holding on to prey.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to walk around, for its tight attachment to rocks, and to hold  
(C) for walking around, to attach tightly to rocks, and holding  
(D) for walking around, attaching tightly to rocks, and holding
- 28- William Dalrymple's book is not only a gripping tale of politics and power and also evidence of the complexity of cross-cultural relationships.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) but also  
(C) as well as  
(D) and
- 29- To complete the music program, a student must present one vocal performance, one instrumental performance, and composing one original work.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) and one original composition  
(C) with one original composition  
(D) and to compose one original work
- 30- Some Tibetan monks consider butter to be not only a delicacy and also a substance of spiritual value.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) as well as  
(C) but also  
(D) besides being
- 31- Daring a conference with Pravika's parents, the teacher mentioned that Pravika had demonstrated considerable ability in math and to learn foreign languages.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) considerable ability in math and that she could do it well in  
(C) ability that was considerable math as well as in learning  
(D) considerable ability in math and in
- 32- Lorena Ochoa has been recognized not only as a champion golfer but also being a humanitarian, having created a foundation to support young people in Mexico.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) but also as  
(C) she also is  
(D) also that she is

- 33- The 1922 silent film *The Toll of the Sea* is notable both for being the first commercial movie shot entirely in Technicolor and Chinese American actor Anna Wong was starring in it.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Chinese American actor Anna Way Wong was starred in the film as well  
(C) for starring Anna May Wong, a Chinese American actor  
(D) its star was Chinese American actor Anna May Wong
- 34- The mansion house, once home to a thriving utopian community, remained closed to the public for over a century and reopening as a museum in 1987.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) century it reopened  
(C) century but reopened  
(D) century, when reopening
- 35- After she won a gold medal in figure skating at the 1956 Olympic Games, Tinley Albright attended medical school and becoming a surgeon.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) school and became  
(C) school, she became  
(D) school; also becoming
- 36- Veterans of World War II received greater support from the public than the Korean and Vietnam Wars.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) than did  
(C) than did veterans of  
(D) than from the support of
- 37- A hot-air balloon rises when the air inside it becomes warm, drops when that air cools and moves sideways when blown by the wind.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) moving sideways when the wind blows  
(C) when the wind blows, the movement is sideways  
(D) caused to move sideways when blown by the wind
- 38- A promising food source, the winged bean is rich in protein, needs no fertilizer, and even enriches the soil in which it grows.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) enriching the soil where they grow  
(C) where they grow they enrich the soil  
(D) the soil is enriched where they grow it
- 39- Running outdoors burns about five percent more calories than if you are running on a treadmill, in part this is because there is greater wind resistance outdoors.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) if you run on treadmill, in part because of the  
(C) when running on a treadmill, in part because of the  
(D) running on the treadmill, in part because there is
- 40- Between 1508 to 1512, Michelangelo, working on a scaffold 60 feet above the floor, painted the vaulted ceiling of the Sistine chapel in Rome with hundreds of giant figures that represented his vision of the word's creation.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) or  
(C) and  
(D) but

## Mini Exam

### Making Bamboo a Common Building Material

Bamboo is one of the world's most useful plants. For thousands of years bamboo has been used in many different ways—from food to medicine, to clothing and, in small ways, **1** as a building material.

However, bamboo is not often used as a building material or **2** as food in the developed world. It is not made according to officially set measurements, or **3** in standardized way. It simply grows in the ground. A professor at the University of Pittsburgh in Pennsylvania is trying to change that.

The professor and his students are testing and **4** to measure the strength of bamboo. They are testing its radial load, or how much pressure or **5** weigh it can take before breaking. That pressure was too much.

First, it is strong. The strength of at least three species of bamboo is **6** similar to steel. Besides its strength, Harries says that bamboo has other features that make it a great building material. He says it is resilient, meaning it keeps not only its shape **7** and also its strength even under pressure.

"It's a remarkably strong material, remarkably resilient. It's optimized to be very tall. Obviously bamboo material, something like this, might grow 20 meters and it supports its own weight, and, of course, it also supports huge wind loads ...."

**1**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) to building material
- (C) building material
- (D) also building material

**2**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) to feed
- (C) it used as food
- (D) for food

**3**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) standardizing
- (C) to standardize
- (D) standards

**4**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) for measuring
- (C) measuring
- (D) measure

**5**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) weight
- (C) to weigh
- (D) its weight

**6**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) similar to those of the steel
- (C) similar to the strength of the steel
- (D) than that of the steel

**7**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) but also its strength
- (C) and its strength
- (D) but also being strong

Bamboo also grows quickly. Bamboo that is suitable for construction needs much less resources than **8** that of wood.

The harvest cycle of bamboo is about 3 years. Softwoods such as cedar, pine and **9** spruce have a harvest cycle of about 10 years. And hardwoods that come from flowering plants such as oak, maple and walnut need more than 30 years.

**8**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) wooden objects
- (C) any kind of woods
- (D) does wood

**9**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) what called spruce have a harvest cycle
- (C) spruce have a harvest cycle
- (D) that of spruce have a harvest cycle

**10**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) standardizing
- (C) to standardize
- (D) standards

**11**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) for measuring
- (C) measuring
- (D) measure

**12**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) weight
- (C) to weigh
- (D) its weight

**13**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) similar to those of the steel
- (C) similar to the strength of the steel
- (D) than that of the steel

**14**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) but also its strength
- (C) and its strength
- (D) but also being strong

## Answers

### Explanation:

Page 1: D / C / B

Page 2: C / B / C / C / D

Page 3: C / C / B / C / B

Page 4: D / B / C / B / C

Page 5: D / C / Fresh vegetables at a farmers' market are sometimes lower in price than fresh vegetables at a grocery / Fresh vegetables at a farmers' market are sometimes lower in price than those at a grocery / Muscles in the leg are stronger than muscles in the arm / Muscles in the leg are stronger than those in the arm / C

Page 6: D / I finished my assignment earlier and more perfectly than Sara did OR did Sara / C / D

### Practice:

1 B / 2 B / 3 D / 4 B / 5 D / 6 B / 7 D / 8 B / 9 B / 10 A / 11 D / 12 B / 13 D / 14 C / 15 D / 16 C / 17 B / 18 C / 19 D / 20 D / 21 C / 22 D / 23 B / 24 D / 25 C / 26 B / 27 D / 28 B / 29 A / 30 C / 31 D / 32 B / 33 C / 34 A / 35 A

### Homework:

1 C / 2 C / 3 A / 4 B / 5 B / 6 A / 7 C / 8 C / 9 C / 10 D / 11 D / 12 D / 13 C / 14 D / 15 C / 16 B / 17 C / 18 C / 19 D / 20 A / 21 D / 22 A / 23 B / 24 B / 25 A / 26 C / 27 D / 28 B / 29 B / 30 C / 31 D / 32 B / 33 C / 34 C / 35 B / 36 C / 37 A / 38 A / 39 D / 40 C

### Mini Exam:

1 B / 2 A / 3 D / 4 C / 5 B / 6 C / 7 B / 8 D / 9 C

## Practice

- 1- At the 1984 Olympic Games, John Moffet and Paolo Morales, who were swimmers on the United States team, set world record.  
(A) No change  
(B) have been  
(C) was  
(D) is
- 2- A newly formed organization of homeowners and business people have met with the transportation department to voice its concerns about plans for a shopping mall in the community.  
(A) No change  
(B) has met  
(C) were met  
(D) was met
- 3- No one of the students in the advanced chemistry class have passed a single test with a grade better than a C, but the second half of the course will be easier.  
(A) No change  
(B) have managed to pass a single test with better than a C grade  
(C) have passed a single test any better than a grade of C  
(D) has passed a single test with better than a C grade
- 4- A flurry of do-it-yourself books on the market today are inspiring homeowners to do their own repairs.  
(A) No change  
(B) is inspiring homeowners into doing their own repairing  
(C) is inspiring homeowners to do their own repairs  
(D) inspiring homeowners to repair their own homes
- 5- Innovative use of computers in the classroom allows students to undertake projects that encourages them to be both analytical and intellectually adventurous.  
(A) No change  
(B) encouraging them  
(C) encourage they  
(D) encourage them
- 6- Freedom of action and expression are at the foundation not only of government but also of our expectations concerning human relations at all levels of society.  
(A) No change  
(B) is  
(C) have  
(D) were
- 7- Absent from the speech were any mention of the students and laboratory technicians upon whose contributions the chemist had depended heavily.  
(A) No change  
(B) was  
(C) are  
(D) have
- 8- Never before had a group of artists been as isolated from society and from official patronage as was the so-called Impressionists.  
(A) No change  
(B) than was  
(C) as were  
(D) as has
- 9- After carefully studying of both the articles, Dr. Rodriguez and Nurse Alba found that the only difference between them were their titles.  
(A) No change  
(B) them were the titles  
(C) the articles were the titles  
(D) the articles was their titles

- 10- Decorative arts, art forms that have a mainly practical or ornamental purpose, and include ceramics, basketry, furniture making and glassblowing.  
(A) No change  
(B) including  
(C) includes  
(D) include
- 11- The credit for making Franz Kafka internationally famous as a writer belong to his friend, novelist Max Brod, who edited Kafka's unpublished manuscript and then had them published, despite Kafka's dying wishes to the contrary.  
(A) No change  
(B) belonging  
(C) belongs  
(D) to belong
- 12- Cryonics—the technique used to store human bodies at extremely low temperatures with the hope of one day reviving them—are being performed today, but their technology is still in its infancy.  
(A) No change  
(B) are being performed today, while the technology  
(C) is being performed today, but their technology  
(D) is being performed today, but the technology
- 13- The governor's aides are convinced that the announcement of the investigation, coming just days before the filing deadline, were calculated to discourage the governor from running for reelection.  
(A) No change  
(B) was calculated  
(C) have been calculated  
(D) are calculated
- 14- No two of the specimens was sufficiently alike to warrant them being called members of a single species.  
(A) No change  
(B) was sufficiently alike to warrant the calling of them  
(C) was sufficiently alike to warrant their being called  
(D) were sufficiently alike to warrant calling them
- 15- The uncompromising tone of a recent city hall ordinance concerning the blocking of emergency vehicles in traffic jams carry a stern warning to motorists.  
(A) No change  
(B) are carrying  
(C) have carried  
(D) carries
- 16- Experts agree that permanently modifying eating and exercise habits rather than merely dieting for brief periods are the key to controlling weight.  
(A) No change  
(B) were the key controlling  
(C) have been the key controlling  
(D) is the key to controlling
- 17- The scientific writings of Edward O. Wilson, Stephan Jay Gould and Richard Dawkins, which has continued the discussion of genetic issues raised by Charles Darwin, are familiar to many high school and college student.  
(A) No change  
(B) which have continued  
(C) which was continued  
(D) which is continued
- 18- Air pollution caused by industrial fumes has been studied for years, but only recently has the harmful effects of noise pollution become known.  
(A) No change  
(B) but only recently have the harmful effects  
(C) but only recently have the harmful effect  
(D) but only recently is the harmful effects

- 19- The main reasons students give for failing to participate in the political process is that they have demanding assignments and work at part-time jobs.
- (A) No change  
(B) is demanding assignments and they work at  
(C) are that they have demanding assignments and that they work at  
(D) is having demanding assignments and having to work at
- 20- Evidence from surveys and interviews show friendships made in high school tend to last longer than those made in college.
- (A) No change  
(B) show high school friendships that tend to last  
(C) shows that friendships made in high school tend to last  
(D) shows friendships in high school tends to last
- 21- The newly elected Prime Minister, to the dismay of opponents from other parties, have argued for the strict regulation of campaign financing.
- (A) No change  
(B) has argued  
(C) were argued  
(D) are argued
- 22- Only by tapping their last reserves of energy were the team members able to salvage what was beginning to look like a lost cause.
- (A) No change  
(B) was the team members  
(C) has been members  
(D) is the members
- 23- In those cities in which public transportation is adequate, fewer traffic problems occur and pedestrians are rarely involved in accidents.
- (A) No change  
(B) was rarely involved in  
(C) is rarely involved in  
(D) has been rarely involved in
- 24- Ongoing research by several scientists suggest that regular periods of meditation reduce blood pressure and are likely to contribute to other improvements in health.
- (A) No change  
(B) suggest, that  
(C) suggests that  
(D) suggesting that
- 25- The theory that the mass extinctions of 250 million years ago were caused by increased volcanic activity and a warming climate are based around newly discovered evidence.
- (A) No change  
(B) climate were based around  
(C) climate is based on  
(D) climate they based this on
- 26- Inscribed on the wall is the names of those who left their homes in the village to travel to the United States.
- (A) No change  
(B) was  
(C) has been  
(D) are
- 27- Jason is the only one of the three people I knew well in middle school who still write to me regularly.
- (A) No change  
(B) writing  
(C) writes  
(D) are writing
- 28- There is, in spite of the large bay window and the new floors, many reasons, such as the poor location and the small basement, for Nancy not to buy the house.
- (A) No change  
(B) There was  
(C) There are  
(D) There has been

# Homework

- 1- All the talk about controlling noise, keeping rivers clean, and planting trees have not impressed people enough to be bringing about major changes in laws and lifestyles.  
(A) No change  
(B) have not made enough of an impression on people to bring  
(C) has not impressed people enough to bring  
(D) has not made enough people impressed for bringing
- 2- The opposing opinion expressed were that the school should be torn down and, on the other hand, to keep it as a historical landmark.  
(A) No change  
(B) was that the school should be torn down and kept  
(C) were that the school should be torn down and that it should be kept  
(D) were if they should tear the school down and keeping it
- 3- The loyalty of British families to specific brands of toothpaste have been cited by historians as evidence of the growing influence of advertising during the early Twentieth Century.  
(A) No change  
(B) has been cited  
(C) were cited  
(D) are cited
- 4- Some parents believe that a weekly allowance help children to appreciate the importance of good money management skills.  
(A) No change  
(B) help children appreciating  
(C) helping children to appreciate  
(D) helps children to appreciate
- 5- Michael Jordan, Wayne Gretzky and Jim Brown, each of these athletes was considered to be the best at his sport at the time they were playing.  
(A) No change  
(B) they are  
(C) they have been  
(D) he was
- 6- Ronald Takaki, grandson of Japanese immigrants who worked as plantation laborers in Hawaii, have been recognized as an expert in the field of multicultural studies.  
(A) No change  
(B) and has been recognized to be an expert in the field of multicultural studies  
(C) is recognized as an expert in the field of the multicultural studies  
(D) he is recognized in the field of multicultural studies as an expert
- 7- The pace at which industrial and communications technologies are progressing in developing countries are so rapid that many governments cannot anticipate the harm these technologies may do to the environment.  
(A) No change  
(B) is progressing in developing countries are  
(C) are progressing in developing countries is  
(D) is progressing in developing countries is
- 8- Yet to be discussed in the conference is more than a dozen proposals for changes in the procedural rules for choosing new officers.  
(A) No change  
(B) was more than a dozen proposals  
(C) are more than a dozen proposals  
(D) are most than a dozen proposals
- 9- The validity of IQ tests as accurate measures of human intelligence have been the subject of much debate.  
(A) No change  
(B) are often the subject of much debate  
(C) has been the subject of much debate  
(D) are a debate that is frequently held
- 10- Bob hope, long considered a hero by many members of the military, were very patriotic.  
(A) No change  
(B) are  
(C) was  
(D) have been

- 11- The harmful effects of excessive alcohol intake on the hepatic system is extensively documented by medical studies.
- (A) No change
  - (B) is documented more extensively by medical studies
  - (C) are extensively documented by medical studies
  - (D) has documented extensively by medical studies
- 12- The surgical method of inserting the valve, which includes making a small incision between the ribs, are intended to shorten recovery time and reduce complications associated with traditional open-heart surgery.
- (A) No change
  - (B) include making a small incision between the ribs, are intended
  - (C) includes making a small incision between the ribs, is intended
  - (D) include making a small incision between the ribs, is intended
- 13- Neither Roger nor his sister was able to understand what the conductor was saying because they did not know how to speak French.
- (A) No change
  - (B) were able to understand what the conductor was
  - (C) was able to understand what the conductor were
  - (D) was able to understand what the conductor is
- 14- The reluctant of the top ambassadors to initiate diplomatic exchange with neighboring countries were baffling to many observers.
- (A) No change
  - (B) was baffling to many observers
  - (C) are baffling to many observers
  - (D) have been baffling to many observers
- 15- The change in seasons, while beautiful, often cause people to fall ill.
- (A) No change
  - (B) often causing
  - (C) often causes
  - (D) therefore causes
- 16- The same theory that allows linguists to explain why certain verbs take only transitive or intransitive forms also help psychologists to explain how the human mind processes sensory information from the everyday world.
- (A) No change
  - (B) helps psychologists to explain
  - (C) helping psychologists to explain
  - (D) to help psychologists to explain
- 17- A careful reading of Galileo's written work and correspondence, which include dozens of letters to his daughter, suggest that his experiment testing the theory of gravitation was in fact conducted at the leaning Tower of Pisa.
- (A) No change
  - (B) includes dozens of letters to his daughter, suggests
  - (C) include dozens of letters to his daughter, suggests
  - (D) include dozens of letters to his daughter, suggesting
- 18- Most linguists are convinced that the ability to speak, while uniquely human, is simply a combination of cognitive skills that have been passed on to our species through evolution.
- (A) No change
  - (B) the ability to speak, while uniquely human, are simply
  - (C) the ability to speak, while uniquely human, being simply
  - (D) the ability to speak, while uniquely human, have been simply
- 19- Many existentialistic works, such as Samuel Becket's Malone dies, which subordinates the role of plot to the role of introspection.
- (A) No change
  - (B) which subordinate
  - (C) subordinate
  - (D) subordinates
- 20- Although there is a lot more than twenty copies of the book left in the storeroom, they will sell out quickly, so I recommend that we order more now.
- (A) No change
  - (B) their are
  - (C) there are
  - (D) there have been

- 21- The effort required to study for seven final exams within the span of four days are far more than the typical student can manage.  
(A) No change  
(B) is far more  
(C) were far more  
(D) being far more
- 22- The investment required to develop new technologies are often so enormous that very few energy companies are able to undertake innovative ventures.  
(A) No change  
(B) were often so enormous  
(C) is often so enormous  
(D) having been so enormous
- 23- The rapid growth in the rate of construction of private homes and apartment buildings have been stimulated by low interest rates.  
(A) No change  
(B) private homes and apartment buildings has  
(C) private homes and apartment buildings are  
(D) private homes and apartment buildings having
- 24- Noam Chomsky has long argued that the media plays a large role in skewing our perception of reality, presenting images and framing stories in such a manner as to misrepresent the truth.  
(A) No change  
(B) playing a large role  
(C) is playing a large role  
(D) play a large role
- 25- Each of the stories end with a moral but some of these lessons are more obvious than others, spelled out so as to make them impossible to overlook.  
(A) No change  
(B) ends with a moral  
(C) ending with a moral  
(D) to end with a moral
- 26- Having such acute senses of hearing, smell and sight, zebras often provide early warning to other grazers that predators are approaching.  
(A) No change  
(B) providing  
(C) provides  
(D) is providing
- 27- Traditional Jamaican music, enriched with rock, jazz and other modern rhythm from American, were the basis for reggae.  
(A) No change  
(B) have been a basis for  
(C) become the basis of  
(D) was the basis for
- 28- In the Nineteenth Century, reproductions of cathedrals or castles made entirely of ice was often a popular feature in North American winter carnivals.  
(A) No change  
(B) often were popular features  
(C) often was featured popularly  
(D) often being popular features
- 29- Early rock and roll music, like jazz and the blues, celebrated characteristics of urban life that was only disparaged: loud, repetitive city sounds were reproduced as raucous melodies and insistent rhythms.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) is  
(C) were  
(D) has
- 30- The Bridge of Sighs, a partially enclosed bridge built in Venice in the Sixteenth Century, connect the Ducal Palace with the state prison.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) have connected  
(C) connecting  
(D) connects
- 31- Angered by the administrator's recent refusal to address their concerns about working conditions, most members of the hospital staff is expressing their discontent by showing up late for work.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) are expressing  
(C) expressing  
(D) has been expressing
- 32- After extensive remodeling, each of the historic hotel's 75 rooms have an Internet connection for use by guests.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) having  
(C) has  
(D) is having

## Mini Exam

### Prisma App Makes Art Out of Photos

Pokemon GO is the most popular app in the world right now. But another new app is also getting a lot of attention. And it's free. Prisma lets users **1** adds filters to photos to interesting, beautiful and strange effect. The app is going viral this summer with over 1 million daily users in its first month. Prisma is a free app that **2** add filters to your photos to turn them into beautiful works of art. The app **3** has 35 filters to use with your photos. **4** All of the filters is included free with the app.

Each filter **5** give a different look to photos. Many of the filters **6** is in the style of famous artists. They range from pencil drawings to modern art to classic art with many styles in between. Filters have names such as Colored Sky, Tokyo, Papered Art, Heisenberg, Mosaic, Illegal Beauty, Dreams and Running in the Rain.

Using Prisma is about as easy as an app can get. Download the Prisma app to your phone or tablet and give it permission to use your photos and camera. No need to set up an account. Users **7** do not have to log in or link any social media accounts to use the app. The phone must be connected to the Internet for Prisma to work. The app works in the Cloud, not on your phone. Users who **8** has a limited data plan may want to use Prisma when connected to a Wi-Fi network.

**1**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) adding
- (C) add
- (D) has added

**2**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) adds
- (C) adding
- (D) to add

**3**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) having
- (C) have
- (D) is having

**4**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Each of the filters are
- (C) All of the filters are
- (D) Many filters is

**5**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) have given
- (C) gives
- (D) gave

**6**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) are
- (C) were
- (D) being

**7**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) did
- (C) does
- (D) doing

**8**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) were
- (C) is
- (D) have

Another settings possibility **9** are to save every photo automatically, although this is a bad idea. You will likely try many filters and if you save every photo you create, you will be filling up your phone fast. Better to manually save the photos you like. If you forget, you can always create the artwork easily again.

Prisma's privacy policy and terms of use **10** suggests that the app may add advertising in the future. Prisma **11** do not gain ownership of the images users **12** creates through the app. But Prisma does get an unlimited license to use those images. Be sure to read the privacy policy and terms of service if these issues concern you.

**9**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) were
- (C) is
- (D) have been

**10**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) suggest that
- (C) suggest's that
- (D) suggest, that

**11**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) did
- (C) doing
- (D) does

**12**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) created
- (C) creating
- (D) create

# Answers

## Explanation:

Page 1: has / were / arrives / doesn't / don't / debates

Page 2: was / are / has / gives / B / D / A

Page 3: D / C / receives / has / are / A

Page 4: has / B / were / form / appear / C

Page 5: passes / is / wants / A / B

Page 6: has / has / were / C / marches / its / makes / was / A

Page 7: is / have / has / increases / C / concern / were / were

Page 8: B / results / C / C

Page 9: B / B / B / A / is / is

## Practice:

1 A / 2 B / 3 D / 4 C / 5 D / 6 B / 7 B / 8 C / 9 D / 10 D / 11 C / 12 D / 13 B / 14 D / 15 D / 16 D / 17 B / 18 B / 19 C / 20 C / 21 B / 22 A / 23 A / 24 C / 25 C / 26 D / 27 C / 28 C

## Homework:

1 C / 2 B / 3 B / 4 D / 5 D / 6 C / 7 C / 8 C / 9 C / 10 C / 11 C / 12 C / 13 A / 14 B / 15 C / 16 B / 17 C / 18 A / 19 C / 20 C / 21 B / 22 C / 23 B / 24 D / 25 B / 26 A / 27 D / 28 B / 29 C / 30 D / 31 B / 32 C

## Mini Exam:

1 C / 2 B / 3 A / 4 C / 5 C / 6 B / 7 A / 8 D / 9 C / 10 B / 11 D / 12 D

## Practices

- The people sitting behind me in the movie theater were talking throughout the film and would not keep their voice down even after being asked to do so.  
(A) No change  
(B) his or her voice  
(C) their voices  
(D) the voice of them
- As quiet, stuffy place where people just borrowed books, libraries have been changing their images dramatically over the last few years.  
(A) No change  
(B) places where people  
(C) place when people  
(D) places when people
- Throughout the season the coach would often remind us that the best teammates are not those who strive to set individual records but those who fit in as a member of a cohesive unit.  
(A) No change  
(B) as members of  
(C) as a members of  
(D) being a member of
- The Stegosaurus, plant-eating dinosaurs with protective bony plates and tail spikes, was once common in what is now Colorado.  
(A) No change  
(B) plant-eating dinosaur  
(C) a dinosaurs which eating plant  
(D) having been a plant - eating dinosaurs
- People sharing housing with others often find that cooking and cleaning are a difficult task to coordinate, especially when housemates have very different schedules.  
(A) No change  
(B) which are a difficult task  
(C) is a difficult task  
(D) are difficult tasks
- Amusement parks, particularly those featuring water rides, are a fun place for families to visit during the hot summer months.  
(A) No change  
(B) is a fun place  
(C) are fun places  
(D) and are fun places
- A significant factor to include in the budget when buying a car are the costs of fuel maintenance and the insurance payments.  
(A) No change  
(B) A significant factors  
(C) Significant factors  
(D) As a significant factor
- A majority of the students who attended the job fair expressed interest in becoming a doctor or lawyer.  
(A) No change  
(B) doctors and lawyers  
(C) a doctor and lawyers  
(D) doctors and also lawyers
- Many of the senator's speeches, which were enthusiastically received by the large crowds that came to see him, addressed an important topic, including health care and global warming.  
(A) No change  
(B) addresses an important topic  
(C) addressing an important topic  
(D) addressed important topics
- No matter where they came from or what their previous lifestyle is, the refugees were grateful for having been granted political asylum in the United States.  
(A) No change  
(B) their previous lifestyle are  
(C) their previous lifestyles are  
(D) their previous lifestyles were

11. Growing up in a family where music was a daily part of life, Steve and Rick shared a determination to become singing duos known nationwide.  
(A) No change  
(B) to become a singing duo  
(C) of becoming singing duos  
(D) that they would become singing duos
12. In the early Twentieth Century, telephone companies supported the cause of financial independence for women by providing many with respectable jobs as a switchboard operator.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) as a switchboard operators  
(C) as switchboard operators  
(D) to be a switchboard operator
13. As a proponent of school budget cuts, the district's superintendent and budgeted director have had to face probing, often hostile, questions from teachers and parents.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) As a proponents  
(C) While proponent  
(D) As proponents
14. Much of the success of both Jack Benny and Bob Hope as a master of comic monologues can be attributed to the creative work of their talented joke writers.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) as a master of comic  
(C) as masters of comic  
(D) to be a master of comic
15. Carla and Gideon are taking a course that is supposed to help them both become a safer driver.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to be a safer driver  
(C) become safer drivers  
(D) becoming a safer driver
16. The transformation of an animal into a person, or the reverse, are parts of many a folktale.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) reverse, are a part  
(C) reverse, is part  
(D) reverse, they are parts
17. The museum experienced a greatly increased number of visitors in one year, and analysts cited the museum's expansion, free admission, and new family-oriented education center to be reasons for they appeal.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) to be a reason for their  
(C) as reasons for its  
(D) as reason for its
18. All of these cats have a kink in their tail.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) All of these cats have a kink in its tail  
(C) Each of these cats has a kink in its tail  
(D) Each of these cats has a kink in their tail
19. Little Rock and Memphis have a museum commemorating the important roles these cities played in changing the social landscape of the United States.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) has a museum commemorating  
(C) commemorating with a museum  
(D) have museums commemorating

## Homework

- Knowing the roots of words that are hard to spell helps students to become a better speller.
  - No change
  - is helpful to students who want to be a better speller
  - helps students to become better spellers
  - helps a student be better spellers
- Cattle ranchers often view the prairie dog as pests, eating pasture grasses and digs holes that can injure cattle.
  - No change
  - pests, they eat
  - pests that eat
  - a pest because it eats
- A big vegetable salad is generally more nutritious than a low-fat pasta dish, but either meal would be good choices for the health-conscious eater.
  - No change
  - are good choices
  - is a good choices
  - would be good choice
- As a child growing up on a farm, my sister and I visited many county fairs, where my parents would exhibit their prize livestock.
  - No change
  - A child who grew up on a farm
  - Farm children and growing up
  - Growing up on a farm
- It appears that either Jane or Marek will be elected to be presidents of the student union.
  - No change
  - as presidents
  - presidents
  - president
- In the book, dancers from various backgrounds talk about their very different paths to success as a performer in ballet and modern dance productions, Broadway shows, and music videos.
  - No change
  - for succeeding as a performer
  - to success as performers
  - to success as to perform
- A porcupine's loosely attached quills easily break away from the porcupine and become embedded in the bodies of any animal that is foolish enough to attack such a well-defended creature.
  - No change
  - and becoming embedded in the bodies
  - and becomes embedded in the body
  - and become embedded in the body
- Howard Gardner, an observer of Chinese elementary education, has questioned the view that requiring young children to copy models prevents them from becoming a creative artist later in life.
  - No change
  - prevent them from becoming a creative artist
  - prevents them from becoming creative artists
  - preventing them from becoming a creative artists
- In this production of *Hamlet*, the actors periodically turn their back to the real appear to address an imaginary audience on the other side of the stage.
  - No change
  - their backs to the real appear
  - his or her back to the real appear
  - his or her backs to the real appear

10. The second-year students at this college have evolved into insightful, critical thinkers from an inexperienced and uncertain teenager just a year before.
- (A) No change
  - (B) from the inexperienced and uncertain teenagers they were just a year ago
  - (C) even though just a year before they were an inexperienced and uncertain teenager
  - (D) in just a year from an inexperienced and uncertain teenager
11. Although Debussy and Ravel are generally considered as impressionist composer, their compositional styles are quite distinct from one another.
- (A) No change
  - (B) to be an impressionist composer, their compositional style is
  - (C) impressionist composers, their compositional styles are
  - (D) impressionist composers, whose compositional styles are
12. Many adults today consider themselves a member of a special group of caretakers who care for both their teenage children and their aging parents.
- (A) No change
  - (B) the member of
  - (C) members of
  - (D) as a member of
13. Sui Sin Par and Edith Eaton are both a name used by an early Twentieth-Century writer whose psychological realism continues to bring her diameters to life for today's readers.
- (A) No change
  - (B) names
  - (C) the name
  - (D) two names
14. All morning long my friend and I waited patiently in the courtroom to hear whether we would be selected as a juror in the upcoming trial.
- (A) No change
  - (B) will be selected as juror
  - (C) will be selected as jurors
  - (D) would be selected as jurors
15. Preparing to be a foreign service officer after graduation, both Mary and Keisha have decided to major in international affairs.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) Because they wanted to prepare to be a foreign service officer
  - (C) When preparing to be a foreign service officer
  - (D) Preparing to be a foreign service officers
16. Horse psychology, a science that investigates the reasons for the behavior of horses, helps trainers both motivate their charge and prevent problems.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) their charges
  - (C) his or her charges
  - (D) a charges
17. Some people are convinced that dowsing, a method of finding underground water with a Y-shaped stick, is effective, but others condemn the procedures as mere superstition.
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) mere superstitions
  - (C) a mere superstitions
  - (D) some superstitions

## Mini Exam

### Scientists in Poland Work to Save Honeybees

Honeybees are in danger worldwide.

Their **1** homes - known as **2** "colony's" - are suffering from what scientists call Colony Collapse Disorder. Scientists have linked the disorder to infections from harmful microorganisms and pesticides - products meant to kill other insects. Researchers also have blamed a sharp **3** drops in the honeybee population to loss of **4** the bees' natural habitat.

Polish researchers are working on ways to save honeybees. One of the **5** diseases' that affect honeybee colonies in Poland is nosemosis, also called nosema. It is a common **fungi**-based **6** diseases that affects adult bees.

Aneta Ptaszynska is a **7** researchers with Maria Curie-Sklodowska University.

"Infected worker bees live for a very short time in the summer, about eight to 12 days, while they normally live 36 days. So the productivity of the whole bee family decreases and bees also have problems with passing (the) winter... ."

Scientists believe some pesticides weaken the bees' natural resistance against disease. This makes it difficult for them to fight parasitic organisms. After eating food or drinking water containing pesticides, the bees begin to act strangely and soon die. Scientists believe nosema is one of the main **8** reasons' the number of bees has dropped by 50 percent in Poland over the past 15 years.

**1** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) home's
- (C) homes'
- (D) home

**2** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) "colonies"
- (C) "colonies'"
- (D) "colony"

**3** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) drops'
- (C) drop
- (D) drop's

**4** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) the bee's
- (C) the bees
- (D) the bee

**5** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) diseases
- (C) disease
- (D) disease's

**6** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) disease's
- (C) disease
- (D) diseases'

**7** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) researcher
- (C) researcher's
- (D) researchers'

**8** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) reason
- (C) reason's
- (D) reasons'

## Chapter 6

## Number Agreement

Polish scientists say they have found a natural **9** substances in flowers that is more than 90 percent effective in saving bees. They have created **10** drug's from it. The drug is now being tested. Scientists are warning that insecticides designed to kill mosquitoes carrying the Zika virus can also harm bees. They say such products should be used in affected areas only when it is dark - after bees are asleep. And they say only chemicals that kill the mosquito larvae should be used. Michael Steinkampf is a **11** beekeeper's.

"This particular **12** strains are very toxic to mosquito larva but when it's put in the water it doesn't hurt the bees at all."

**9**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) substances'
- (C) substance
- (D) substance's

**10**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) a drugs
- (C) drugs
- (D) a drug

**11**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) beekkeepers
- (C) beekeeper
- (D) beekkeepers'

**12**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) strain is
- (C) a strains are
- (D) strain's is

## Answers

---

### Explanation

**Page 1:** are important requirements / are good players / dreamed to be doctors / will be good chance / C / As volunteers / as engineers / as normal employee / of becoming developed countries / D /

**Page 2:** B / B / become doctors or engineers / their books / our dreams / D

### Practices

1 C / 2 B / 3 B / 4 B / 5 D / 6 C / 7 C / 8 B / 9 D / 10 D / 11 B / 12 C / 13 D / 14 C / 15 C / 16 C / 17 C / 18 C / 19 D

### Homework

1 C / 2 D / 3 D / 4 D / 5 D / 6 C / 7 D / 8 C / 9 B / 10 B / 11 C / 12 C / 13 B / 14 D / 15 D / 16 B / 17 B

### Mini Exam

1 A / 2 B / 3 C / 4 A / 5 B / 6 C / 7 B / 8 D / 9 C / 10 D / 11 C / 12 B

## Practices

- America's first roller coaster ride, which opened in 1884 at Coney Island, Brooklyn, and capable of a top speed of only six miles per hour.  
(A) No change  
(B) are capable  
(C) is capable  
(D) being capable
- After studying plants that thrive in warm climates and those that do not, scientists concluding that a plant's heat tolerance is determined by a particular gene.  
(A) No change  
(B) concluded  
(C) has concluded  
(D) who concluded
- Used primarily in the United States and Canada, American Sign Language, which comprises hand signs, facial expressions, and finger spelling, including many regional differences and slang.  
(A) No change  
(B) include  
(C) which include  
(D) includes
- Visitors are quick to notice that the main building of the critically acclaimed Denver Art Museum consisting of geometric, titanium - clad projections that resemble Rocky Mountain peaks.  
(A) No change  
(B) consists  
(C) which consists  
(D) being consisting
- Many years after Ernest Just received the NAACP's Spingarn medal for his groundbreaking discoveries in cell biology, the nation issuing a postage stamp to honor him.  
(A) No change  
(B) have issued  
(C) which issued  
(D) issued
- Ken Alice N'doye, who earned a reputation as caterer and then opened her own bakery, but first learned to cook by preparing food for her own family.  
(A) No change  
(B) who first learned  
(C) first learned  
(D) and first learned
- The meteor shower being best seen from the naval observatory on Saturday just before dawn.  
(A) No change  
(B) was  
(C) were  
(D) having been
- The Navajo code talkers, recruited by the United States Marine Corps during the second World War, they designed a secret code that was used to transmit military messages.  
(A) No change  
(B) designs  
(C) designed  
(D) who designed
- An increased concentration of carbon dioxide and certain other gases in the Earth's atmosphere, contributing to global warming.  
(A) No change  
(B) atmosphere, they contribute to  
(C) atmosphere, which contributes to  
(D) atmosphere contributes to
- Legendary Nineteenth Century endurance rider Frank T. Hopkins, who rode an American mustang to victory in a 3000 mile race across the Arabian desert, and the hero of Disney movie Hidalgo.  
(A) No change  
(B) and who has become  
(C) also has become  
(D) is

11. Richard Rodriguez pointed out that Mission San Luis Rey, a Spanish church with an Arabic dome getting its name to honor a French King.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Mission San Luis Rey, a Spanish church with an Arabic dome, was named to honor a French king
  - (C) Mission San Luis Rey's being, a Spanish church with an Arabic dome got named to honor a French king
  - (D) the name mission San Luis Rey having been a Spanish church with an Arabic dome honoring a French king.
12. Since scientific advances are central to progress, basic research deserving continuing support.
- (A) No change
  - (B) basic research being what deserves continuing support
  - (C) basic research deserves continuing support
  - (D) continuing support is deserved by basic research
13. All the demand on soprano Kathleen Battle for operatic performances, solo concerts, and special guest appearances, tempting her to sing too often and straining her voice.
- (A) No change
  - (B) appearances not only tempt her to sing too often plus they strain
  - (C) appearances, tempting her into singing too often and she therefore strains
  - (D) appearances tempt her to sing too often and strain
14. Althea Gibson, the first African American tennis player to be recognized as a world champion, beginning to play amateur tennis in the 1940s
- (A) No change
  - (B) began playing
  - (C) and she began playing
  - (D) she had began playing
15. The poet Claude McKay was a native of Jamaica who spent most of his life in the United States but writing some of his poems in the Jamaican dialect.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Although a native of Jamaica, the poet Claude McKay spent most of his life in the United States, he wrote
  - (C) Although the poet Claude McKay spent most of his life in the United States, he was a native of Jamaica and wrote
  - (D) Because he was a native of Jamaica who spent most of his life in the United States, the poet Claude McKay writing
16. Abidjan, a port city, no longer the capital of Ivory coast, but still the country's economic center
- (A) No change
  - (B) A port city, Abidjan, is no longer the capital of Ivory coast, it is still the country's economic center
  - (C) Although it is no longer the capital of the Ivory coast, the port city of Abidjan is still the country's economic center
  - (D) No longer the capital of Ivory coast, but the port city of Abidjan is still the country's economic center
17. Jean Piaget, a Swiss psychologist, and the first scientist that made systematic studies of how children learn
- (A) No change
  - (B) as a Swiss psychologist, it was Jean Piaget who was the first scientist making
  - (C) Swiss psychologist Jean Piaget, the first scientist in having made
  - (D) The Swiss psychologist Jean Piaget was the first scientist to make

18. Digital technology, like every marketer knows, it is synonymous with speed, precision, and the future.
- (A) No change
  - (B) technology, similar to what every marketer knows as
  - (C) technology, as every marketer knows, is
  - (D) technology is what every marketer knows as
19. Clara Barton, an American nurse, whose influence as a reformer in the field of health care almost equals that of Florence Nightingale
- (A) No change
  - (B) Clara Barton, who was an American nurse and whose influence as a reformer
  - (C) Clara Barton was an American nurse whose influence as a reformer
  - (D) An American, Clara Barton who was a nursing reformer and whose influence
20. Hawaii's Haleakala, being more than 10,000 feet high, and the world's largest dormant volcano
- (A) No change
  - (B) Haleakala which is more than 10,000 feet high, being
  - (C) Haleakala, more than 10,000 feet high, is
  - (D) Haleakala, more than 10,000 feet high; it is
21. The port city of Shanghai, which along with Hong Kong is a leading Chinese banking and manufacturing center.
- (A) No change
  - (B) Shanghai is, along with Hong Kong,
  - (C) Shanghai, along with Hong Kong being
  - (D) Shanghai and Hong Kong are
22. The first African American woman to win the Pulitzer Prize for poetry, Gwendolyn Brooks with her special interest in encouraging young poets
- (A) No change
  - (B) had a special interest in encouraging
  - (C) who had a special interest in encouraging
  - (D) she had a special interest to encourage
23. Because of geothermal changes beneath Old Faithful, the frequency and duration of the geyser's eruptions are now more predictable.
- (A) No change
  - (B) eruptions, they are now more predictable
  - (C) eruptions are predicted more easier now
  - (D) eruptions, they can now be predicted more easily
24. The Olmec people, widely regarded as the creators of the first civilization in Mesoamerica, the area encompassing much of Mexico and Central America
- (A) No change
  - (B) people, which are widely
  - (C) people, they are widely
  - (D) people are widely
25. Numismatics, or coin collecting, and becoming popular in the United States around 1857, when the replacement of the large cent by the new flying-eagle cent led enthusiasts to start collecting the earlier coin
- (A) No change
  - (B) becoming
  - (C) will become
  - (D) became
26. Decorative arts, are forms that have a mainly practical or ornamental purpose, and include ceramics, basketry, furniture making and glassblowing
- (A) No change
  - (B) including
  - (C) includes
  - (D) include
27. Because the United States in the early 1800s was largely rural, many invention by women of that period relating to agriculture.
- (A) No change
  - (B) related to
  - (C) is related for
  - (D) relates for
28. Below the bend, the river, flowing more swiftly, as it cuts through sand hills covered with pine trees.
- (A) No change
  - (B) river, flowing more swiftly, cutting
  - (C) river flows more swiftly as it cuts
  - (D) river flows more swiftly, it cuts

## Homework

- 1- While studying mutations in corn, biologist Barbara McClintock discovered that certain genes that were able to move their positions on chromosomes and control the activity of other genes.
- (A) No change  
(B) that had been  
(C) were able  
(D) able
- 2- George Orwell's term doublespeak referring to the intentional use of language to confuse or to mislead, as when one says revenue enhancement instead of tax increase.
- (A) No change  
(B) which refers to intentionally using language  
(C) refers to the intentional use of language  
(D) is when it refers to language used internationally
- 3- One might expect global warming to cause plants to bloom earlier in the spring, but a recent study was shown that plants in northern latitudes blooming later as the plant warms.
- (A) No change  
(B) that plants in northern latitudes they are blooming later.  
(C) that plants in northern latitudes are blooming later  
(D) plants in northern latitudes that bloomed more later
- 4- Some of the Smithsonian Institution's most prized items, from Duke Ellington's musical transcripts to First Ladies gowns, coming from unsolicited donations.
- (A) No change  
(B) they come from  
(C) came from  
(D) which came from
- 5- In 1911 the Great Blue Norther, a massive storm in the mid western United States, it caused temperatures in some cities to drop more than 60 degrees in a single day
- (A) No change  
(B) caused  
(C) causing  
(D) having caused
- 6- Although she spoke only Chinese at the time and had to memorize her English lines phonetically, Gong Li gave a memorable performance in the film *Memoirs of a Geisha*.
- (A) No change  
(B) Gong Li, whose performance in the film *Memoirs of a Geisha* was memorably given  
(C) But the performance in the film *Memoirs of a Geisha* given by Gong Li was memorable  
(D) The film *Memoirs of a Geisha* had a memorable performance, it was given by Gong Li
- 7- The National Film Registry established by Congress in 1988 in an effort to protect the artistic integrity of motion pictures.
- (A) No change  
(B) having been established  
(C) was established  
(D) whose establishment
- 8- The foundation planning to bring together scholars and industrial experts to evaluate new approaches to manufacturing and trade efficiency.
- (A) No change  
(B) The foundation is planning  
(C) The foundation, which plans  
(D) As planned, the foundation

- 9- Iceland, known for its colorful tales, which poetically depict the dangerous, complex lives of the country's earliest settlers.  
(A) No change  
(B) Iceland is known for its colorful tales, they  
(C) Iceland is known for its colorful tales, which  
(D) Iceland, its colorful tales are known to
- 10- The new political science curriculum at some high schools in India, encouraging teachers to use cartoons and news paper clippings to provoke classroom debate on contemporary issues.  
(A) No change  
(B) India, which encourages teachers to use cartoons and news paper clippings, and provokes  
(C) India is encouraging teachers to use cartoons and news paper clippings and then provoking  
(D) India, so encourages teachers to use cartoons and news paper clippings as provoking
- 11- Critics often equate the popular appeal of work of an with inferiority, forgetting that Shakespeare wrote his extraordinary plays primarily to please his audience.  
(A) No change  
(B) Critics often equate the popular appeal of work of an with inferiority, they forget  
(C) Often equaling the popular appeal of a work of art with inferiority are critics, they forget  
(D) The popular appeal of a work of art often equated by critics as being the same as inferiority, they forget
- 12- To encourage young people to read, a number of authors, who sell their books with companion video games that require player to use information from the books to advance in the games?  
(A) No change  
(B) authors, they sell  
(C) authors selling
- 13- The Four Corners Monument in the southwestern region of the United States, marking the place where the boundaries of Arizona, Colorado, New Mexico and Utah intersect.  
(A) No change  
(B) States marks the place  
(C) States, the place  
(D) States, it marks
- 14- Sandra Cisneros, she was born in Chicago but lived intermittently in Mexico as a child and so grew up between two cultures.  
(A) No change  
(B) born in Chicago, she  
(C) though born in Chicago,  
(D) though born in Chicago, she
- 15- Since civilization began, some cities have been built according to a deliberate plan, whereas others have developed naturally.  
(A) No change  
(B) some cities being built  
(C) there has been cities built  
(D) they have built some cities
- 16- In a nearby resort community fewer accidents have been reported that the number of speeding tickets to be issued have decreased since speed bumps were installed.  
(A) No change  
(B) issued have been on the decreased  
(C) issued has decreased  
(D) issued decreasing
- 17- Josephine Baker (1906 -1975), one of the most versatile performers of the Twentieth Century, and who acquired fame as a dancer, singer, Broadway actress, and movie star.  
(A) No change  
(B) she has acquired  
(C) and she has acquired  
(D) acquired

- 18- Medieval Icelandic sagas, which range from epic tales about legendary figures to factual accounts of Icelandic history.  
(A) No change  
(B) Sagas, they range  
(C) Sagas ranges  
(D) Sagas range
- 19- It being agreed by world leaders that there should be a major organized effort to address poverty, illiteracy, and disease; they then set goals by which progress could be measured.  
(A) No change  
(B) World leaders agreed  
(C) World leaders who should agree  
(D) World leaders, in agreement
- 20- Before he was elected governor of New Mexico in 1918, Octaviano Larrazolo had helped to ensure that the constitution of this new state guaranteed equal rights for Hispanic Americans.  
(A) No change  
(B) Larrazolo has helped  
(C) Larrazolo, helped  
(D) Larrazolo, helping
- 21- Some experts think that the rise of multi-language Internet forums has made learning a foreign language easier than ever before.  
(A) No change  
(B) Forums have made  
(C) Forums, which have made  
(D) Forums, having made
- 22- One of the most influential philosophers of the Twentieth Century, W.V.O. Quine, who was known for both his analytic precision and his great wit  
(A) No change  
(B) Quine, he was known both for  
(C) Quine was known for both  
(D) Quine was both known for
- 23- Maria Merian, who undertook an expedition to study insects in Suriname in 1699, when she was fifty-two years old.  
(A) No change  
(B) Merian undertook an expedition to study  
(C) Merian undertaking an expedition to study  
(D) Merian has undertaken an expedition to study
- 24- Mary Wollstonecraft's *Vindications of the Rights of Woman*, published in 1792, being one of the first texts that addresses women's rights.  
(A) No change  
(B) published in 1792, was one of the first texts to address  
(C) published in 1792 as one of the first texts that address  
(D) it was published in 1792, one of the first texts to address
- 25- Sir Ronald Ross, winner of the 1902 Nobel Prize for physiology or Medicine, and who identified the *Anopheles* mosquito as the transmitter of human malaria.  
(A) No change  
(B) he has identified  
(C) and who is identifying  
(D) identified
- 26- Home fuel cells, already available in Japan, which is a compact, pollution - free device that produce electricity at a fraction of the regular cost.  
(A) No change  
(B) a compact, pollution - free device  
(C) is a compact, pollution - free device  
(D) are compact, pollution - free devices
- 27- The Medieval Warm Period was a lime of unusual mild temperatures in the North Atlantic region, it lasted from approximately 800 to 1300 C.E.  
(A) No change  
(B) Period had been a lime of unusual mild temperatures in the North Atlantic region, it lasted  
(C) Period, a time of unusual mild temperatures in the North Atlantic region and lasting  
(D) Period, a time of unusual mild temperatures in the North Atlantic region, lasted

- 28- Formed by volcanic eruption over the last five million years, the Hawaiian Islands containing an incredibly wide variety of species many found nowhere else on Earth.
- (A) No change
  - (B) contain
  - (C) contains
  - (D) would contain

- 29- Crude oil, often called petroleum, which means "rock oil".
- (A) NO CHANGE
  - (B) oil, which is often called
  - (C) oil is often called
  - (D) oil, that is,

AMERICAN BOOKSTORE+201553389184

## Mini Exam

### Rio Olympic Games Open This Weekend

Olympic athletes, high - level officials, and **1** other people, have been arriving in Rio de Janeiro for the opening of the 2016 summer games. The opening ceremony is Friday night, local time, but some events already **2** starting. The first medals **3** which will be awarded on Saturday.

The Rio Olympics **4** officially beginning Friday, when the Olympic torch is carried into Maracana Stadium to light the Olympic cauldron. The cauldron will stay lit for over two weeks until the closing ceremony on August 21. During that period, 301 gold medals will be awarded to the winners.

At the last summer Olympics, the 2012 London Games, the United States won 46 gold medals and 104 medals in all. China was second, with 38 gold medals and a total of 88. Britain finished in third place, with Russia in fourth.

One major question this year is: How many medals will Russia win at the Rio Games?

Just before the Olympics started, the International Olympic Committee (IOC)

**5** considered banning every member of Russia's team because of a doping scandal.

Investigators for the World Anti - Doping Agency (WADA) **6** but found evidence of Russian athletes using unapproved substances at the 2014 Winter Olympics in Sochi. And the

**7** agency which accused the Russian government of being involved and covering up the activity.

But in the end, the IOC decided not to ban all 387 Russian qualifiers for the Rio Games. Many Russian athletes will have a chance to compete. But most of the country's track and field athletes **8** banned by the International Association of Athletics Federation.

**1** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) other people have been
- (C) other people who have been
- (D) other people having been

**2** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) starts
- (C) started
- (D) to start

**3** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) who will be awarded
- (C) being awarded
- (D) will be awarded

**4** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) which officially begin
- (C) which officially begins
- (D) officially begin

**5** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) considering
- (C) which considered
- (D) to consider

**6** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) and
- (C) so
- (D) Delete the underlined portion.

**7** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) agency who
- (C) agency
- (D) agency was

**8** \_\_\_\_\_

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) were banned
- (C) was banned
- (D) who banned

At a meeting in Rio this week, WADA and the IOC **9** and criticized each other. WADA officials said the IOC **10** should have banned all the Russian Olympians. The IOC said WADA should have acted faster on the allegations of Russian cheating.

More than 10,000 men and women from over 200 nations **11** and will compete at Rio de Janeiro. The first medals, in men's cycling and women's shooting, **12** which will be awarded on Saturday. **13** Chris Froome, who won the Tour de France last month, will be representing Britain.

American swimmer Michael Phelps has won the most Olympic medals ever. He has 22 medals, including 18 gold. He will carry the flag of the United States at the opening ceremony on Friday. Aside from the question of which country will win the most medals, some people are worried about the health of the competitors.

Athletes are being careful **14** about the time which they spend out of doors because of concerns about the Zika virus. Zika spreads when mosquitos bite human skin. The virus is linked to microcephaly, a birth defect in which a baby's head is smaller than the heads of other children of the same age and sex.

Olympic organizers say they are not overly concerned about Zika since the games take place during Rio de Janeiro's winter. Athletes competing in water events, like open-water swimming, rowing and sailing are concerned about polluted water. The Associated Press reports that those athletes run a high risk of getting sick.

Water at some of the competition areas is polluted by untreated waste water. It contains bacteria and viruses carried by human waste. While some athletes will wear gloves or other protection, it will be hard for the open - water swimmers to keep water from getting into their mouths. Yet Olympic organizers say athletes will not get sick.

**9**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) but criticized
- (C) criticized
- (D) criticizing

**10**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) which should have
- (C) which have
- (D) having

**11**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) competing
- (C) who will compete
- (D) will compete

**12**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) will be awarded
- (C) was awarded
- (D) awarding

**13**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) Chris Froome won the Tour de France last month,
- (C) Chris Froome which won the Tour de France last month,
- (D) Chris Froome who won the Tour de France last month and

**14**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) about the time they spend
- (C) about the time spending
- (D) about the time and spend

## Answers

---

### Explanation

Page 1: C / A / C

Page 2: B / D / D

Page 3: B

### Practice:

1 C / 2 B / 3 D / 4 B / 5 D / 6 C / 7 B / 8 C / 9 D / 10 D / 11 B / 12 C / 13 D / 14 B / 15 C / 16 C / 17 D / 18 C / 19 C / 20 C / 21 B / 22 B / 23 A / 24 D / 25 D / 26 D / 27 B / 28 C

### Homework

1 C / 2 C / 3 C / 4 C / 5 B / 6 A / 7 C / 8 B / 9 C / 10 C / 11 A / 12 D / 13 B / 14 C / 15 A / 16 C / 17 D / 18 D / 19 B / 20 A / 21 A / 22 C / 23 B / 24 B / 25 D / 26 D / 27 D / 28 C / 29 C

### Mini Exam

1 B / 2 C / 3 D / 4 D / 5 A / 6 D / 7 C / 8 B / 9 C / 10 A / 11 D / 12 B / 13 A / 14 B

## Practice

- Nora Ephron first became known in the late 1960s as magazine journalist who has wrote feature articles about culture institutions and media personalities.  
(A) No change  
(B) have wrote  
(C) had written  
(D) has written
- In 1936 mathematician Alan Turing proved that a digital computer, which at the time exists only in theory, could be programmed to perform the function of any other information-processing device.  
(A) No change  
(B) existed  
(C) has existed  
(D) to exist
- Katherine felt that she has not had any understanding of the highly intricate workings of the stock market until her uncle took her to the New York Stock exchange.  
(A) No change  
(B) have not had  
(C) had not had  
(D) having not had
- Those who defend sequoia trees from loggers justified doing so on the ground that such trees irreplaceable.  
(A) No change  
(B) justify to do so  
(C) justify doing so  
(D) justified to do so
- Whenever Umberto sang in the shower, his voice rings throughout the house.  
(A) No change  
(B) rang  
(C) ringing  
(D) has rung
- We had initially planned to remove all of the old furniture from the storage area, but we decided against doing so because it would have took too much time.  
(A) No change  
(B) will have took  
(C) have took  
(D) would have taken
- After the prince characterized modern architecture as ugly, he has been severely criticized for having been so outspoken in public.  
(A) No change  
(B) have been  
(C) was  
(D) is
- Until time zones were standardized in the United States, each railway station will have to keep several clocks, each showing the time of day according to a different railroad company.  
(A) No change  
(B) would have to  
(C) had to  
(D) have to
- Twenty-five years after Alex Haley's *Roots* stimulate many people to research their family histories; new technology has been developed to make the task easier.  
(A) No change  
(B) after Alex Haley's *Roots* have stimulate  
(C) after Alex Haley's *Roots* stimulated  
(D) after Alex Haley's *Roots* stimulates
- By the beginning of 1755, events are reaching a stage that made war between Britain and France all but inevitable.  
(A) No change  
(B) will reach  
(C) reached  
(D) had reached

11. From 1566 until 1576 Santa Elena, now an excavation site in South Carolina, was the capital of Spanish Florida; however, it has become a settlement by 1735.  
(A) No change  
(B) ; however, it had become  
(C) ; however, it becomes  
(D) ; however, it is becoming
12. At first we panicked when we discovered we had missed our flight, but then we took a bus to another airport, where there are several planes leaving for Denver that evening.  
(A) No change  
(B) were several  
(C) is several  
(D) was several
13. Only after the flood water had rose two feet was the mayor willing to order the evacuation of some homes.  
(A) No change  
(B) had risen two feet was the mayor  
(C) had risen two feet were the mayor  
(D) had rose two feet were the mayor
14. Although he had never played organized sports, whenever Justin, who was uncommonly tall, attends a basketball game, fans would ask him autograph.  
(A) No change  
(B) attends a basketball game, fans will ask him  
(C) attended a basketball game, fans will ask him  
(D) attended a basketball game, fans would ask him
15. Something about the project must have energized bureaucrats; only six month after plans are submitted, the playground was complete.  
(A) No change  
(B) only six month after plans were submitted  
(C) only six month after plans will be submitted  
(D) only six month after plans was submitted
16. As the price of petroleum rises and concern about the environmental effects of petrochemicals mounted, the plastics industry is racing to create plastics not made from petroleum.  
(A) No change  
(B) mounts  
(C) mounting  
(D) having mounted
17. According to a recent study, the domestication of cats had began in the Middle East over 100,000 years ago.  
(A) No change  
(B) have begun  
(C) has begun  
(D) had begun
18. After 1986, trading on the London Stock Exchange has been computerized to such an extent that personal contact between buyers and sellers became unnecessary.  
(A) No change  
(B) have been computerized to such  
(C) having been computerized to such  
(D) was computerized to such
19. The prevailing attitude in Seventeenth-Century England was that schools and universities should teach nothing that would discredit the established religion or the authority of kings and magistrates.  
(A) No change  
(B) should teach nothing that will  
(C) should only teach that which will not  
(D) shall teach nothing that will
20. During television's early years, many stations broadcast programming only until midnight, after which television screens will display a static image known as a test pattern.  
(A) No change  
(B) after which television screens displayed  
(C) after which television screens had displayed  
(D) television screens display at that time

21. Since last September Patricia has been working at the convenience store down the road.  
(A) No change  
(B) works  
(C) will be working  
(D) worked
22. At the age of seventy-one legendary country music artist Johnny Cash astonished his fans by performing a song that the rock group Nine Inch Nails originally has recorded.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) have recorded  
(C) recorded  
(D) records
23. Next Monday a committee chosen by the school board met to review the final list of applicants for the position of principal at the new high school.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) will meet  
(C) has met  
(D) meets
24. If we have knowledge of the future, our lives would be more predictable but less interesting.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Were we to have  
(C) If we have had  
(D) If we would have
25. By the end of the day, the recruiter for the new internship program had spoke to each senior who wanted to pursue a career in city government.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) has spoke  
(C) had spoken  
(D) having spoken
26. Alain Lock's 1925 book on the African American art movement in New York City's Harlem described artist who were living in Harlem and the exceptional works they produce.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) it produces  
(C) they produced  
(D) they are producing
27. Professor Brown started yesterday's lecture by suggesting that if Benjamin Franklin were alive today, he probably worked for an advertising agency.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) probably will work  
(C) probably would work  
(D) probably works
28. Although Duke Ellington did not collaborate with other composers on many of his jazz compositions, he works closely with pianist and composer Billy Strayhorn on a number of successful works over the years.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) has worked  
(C) worked  
(D) working
29. Last month a committee created in response to employees' demands for safer working conditions has sponsored a workshop on industrial safety.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) have sponsored  
(C) had sponsored  
(D) sponsored

## Homework

- If every nation were completely self-sufficient and operated under a free-market economy, the world's food supply will be governed solely by the economics of supply and demand.  
(A) No change  
(B) would have been  
(C) was  
(D) would be
- After the most popular surfboard designer in the United States retires, many surfers were convinced of having no alternative but to ride boards of inferior design.  
(A) No change  
(B) retiring, many surfers were convinced that they would have  
(C) retired, many surfers are convinced that they would have  
(D) retired, many surfers were convinced that they would have
- After each of the architects have finished to present a plan for the building's renovation, the committee considered the proposals and made its decision.  
(A) No change  
(B) have finished presenting  
(C) has finished presenting  
(D) had finished presenting
- Mr. Lee and his grandchildren practiced traditional Chinese calligraphy together so that the children would be knowing an art cherished by earlier generations of their family.  
(A) No change  
(B) would know  
(C) will know  
(D) will be knowing
- Now that Michiko finished the research, she feels reasonably confident about writing her paper on the rise of the progressive movement in the United States.  
(A) No change  
(B) has finished  
(C) had finished  
(D) was finished
- After Morris spent ten minutes giving an answer, Claudette found he had given her only one item of information beyond what she already knew.  
(A) No change  
(B) what she knows already.  
(C) beyond her knowledge at the current time  
(D) to add to what she knew already presently
- Over the past two years, apparel manufacturers have worked to meeting the revised federal standards for the design of uniforms.  
(A) No change  
(B) apparel manufacturers worked to meet  
(C) apparel manufacturers have worked to meet  
(D) apparel manufacturers work to meet
- When Marie Curie shared the 1903 Nobel Prize for Physics with two other scientists-her husband Pierre Curie and Henri Becquerel-she had been the first woman to win the prize.  
(A) No change  
(B) has been  
(C) was  
(D) is
- Winslow Homer, one of America's foremost artists, spent his last 27 years and painted on the scenic Maine coast.  
(A) No change  
(B) spent his last 27 years having painted  
(C) spent his last 27 years painting  
(D) spending his last 27 years painting

10. Dr. Chien-Shiung Wu has disproved a widely accepted theory of physics when she showed that identical nuclear particles do not always act alike.  
(A) No change  
(B) having disproved  
(C) disproved  
(D) disproves
11. The candidate called for medical insurance reform, but to me he seemed less interested in the plight of uninsured citizens than in whether enough is registered to vote.  
(A) No change  
(B) enough registered to vote  
(C) enough was registered to vote  
(D) enough has been registered to vote
12. Jerome often referred to art history textbooks while he was sculpting; whenever he learned a new method in art class, he seeks out the work of sculptors who had used it in the past.  
(A) No change  
(B) is seeking  
(C) sought  
(D) has sought
13. Many admire Louisa May Alcott for her detailed descriptions of Nineteenth-Century domestic life in novels such as *little woman*, but few have read the lurid thrillers she writes early in her career.  
(A) No change  
(B) has written  
(C) wrote  
(D) will write
14. When one debates the merits of the proposed reduction in our tax base, you should take into consideration the effect it will have on the schools and the other public services.  
(A) No change  
(B) you should consider the effect  
(C) one should take the effect  
(D) one takes into consideration the affect
15. Samuel Adams was by no means the first American to espouse the democratic cause, but he has been the first who conceived the party machinery that made it practical.  
(A) No change  
(B) had been the first who conceived  
(C) was the first to conceive  
(D) having been the first to conceive
16. Born of Iboza parents in Nigeria, novelist Buchi Emecheta moved to England in 1962, since which she has lived in North London.  
(A) No change  
(B) 1962 and has lived since then in North London.  
(C) 1962 and lived since then in North London.  
(D) 1962, and living in North London since that time.
17. Despite its cultural importance, the *Daily Gazette* lost 70 percent of its subscribers since 1920 and, by 1955, was losing as much as \$200,000 a year.  
(A) No change  
(B) have lost  
(C) has lost  
(D) loses
18. During television's early years, many stations broadcast programming only until midnight, after which television screens will display a static image known as a test pattern.  
(A) No change  
(B) after which television screens displayed  
(C) after which television screens had displayed  
(D) television screens display at that time
19. After the prince characterized modern architecture as ugly, he has been severely criticized for having been so outspoken in public.  
(A) No change  
(B) he is severely criticized  
(C) he will be severely criticized  
(D) he was severely criticized

20. By the end of 1945, Alice, thirty years old but already an expert in the field of family dynamics, had begun writing her memories.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) has begun writing  
(C) began writing  
(D) beginning writing
21. By the beginning of 1755, events are reaching a stage that made war between Britain and France all but inevitable.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) could reach  
(C) having reached  
(D) had reached
22. If they would have been painted this afternoon, the walls would be completely dry by tomorrow evening.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Were they to be painted  
(C) After painting them  
(D) They would be painted
23. In 1882 there were only seven female doctors practicing in France, when in 1903 the number rising to 95.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) but by 1903 the number had risen  
(C) there 1903 the number rose  
(D) however, in 1903 when the number had risen
24. Yesterday Robin and John would use a computer presentation to illustrate the highlights of their report on alternative energy sources for heating and cooling our homes.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) used  
(C) will use  
(D) had used
25. Evidence from several sources suggests that the poet Emily Dickinson, when young, is quite sociable, although she was later deemed a reclusive eccentric.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) being  
(C) has been  
(D) was
26. Only after the fierce winds of the blizzard had fell to occasional gusts did the bus driver feel confident that she would navigate the snow-covered back roads.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) been fell  
(C) fallen  
(D) falling
27. In May, construction began on a second building that will be attaching to the existing one.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) would be attaching  
(C) attaches  
(D) to attach
28. If not for bees, which are responsible for pollinating the vast majority of Earth's flowers, many plants were unable to produce fruits or seeds.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) have been unable  
(C) are unable  
(D) unable
29. In 1961 Rita Moreno gained fame and won an Academy Award for her portraying Anita in the film adaptation of the groundbreaking Broadway musical West Side Story.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) gained fame and win  
(C) gaining fame and winning  
(D) gained fame and wins

*Mini Exam*

Solar Impulse 2, an aircraft powered only by the sun's rays, **1** took off from Cairo on last Sunday morning on what should be the last leg of its history-making flight around the world.

If all **2** went as planned, pilot Bertrand Piccard will steer the plane across the Arabian Peninsula and land in Abu Dhabi early Tuesday, completing the first global airplane flight using only energy from the sun — not a single drop of aviation fuel.

Piccard and the project's co-founder, Andre Borschberg, have **3** taking turns flying Solar Impulse 2 since departing from the United Arab Emirates in March 2015 to **4** beginning their 35,000-kilometer journey around Earth. The plane **5** could have carried only one pilot.

Piccard says circling the world in the pioneering aircraft **6** was both an adventure and a project that can lead to a better world: "If we want to protect the environment, if we want to fight climate change ... if we want to give access to energy to the poorest people in the world, to the most remote villages, we **7** needed renewable energy."

**1**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) taken off
- (C) have taken off
- (D) is taking off

**2**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) goes
- (C) had gone
- (D) will go

**3**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) took
- (C) taken
- (D) been took

**4**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) begin
- (C) began
- (D) begun

**5**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) can
- (C) could
- (D) carried

**6**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) has been
- (C) is
- (D) being

**7**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) would need
- (C) will need
- (D) to need

Solar Impulse 2, built of lightweight materials, **8** being an enormous but slender aircraft. Its wingspan is wider than that of a Boeing 747 jumbo jet, but the entire plane weighs less than 2,300 kilograms, including 17,000 solar cells that **9** had converted sunlight into electrical energy.

The energy **10** was stored in lithium batteries, which **11** had allowed the plane to keep flying during the night. Its slow flying speed — only 10 percent to 15 percent as fast as a jetliner, or near top speed for an ordinary car — makes it necessary to stay aloft for days on end.

Stops on its global journey have **12** to includ Oman, India, Myanmar, China, Japan, Hawaii, several U.S. cities and Spain. The plane **13** has arrived in Cairo about two weeks ago.

**8**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) was
- (C) has been
- (D) is

**9**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) converts
- (C) convert
- (D) converted

**10**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) is stored
- (C) being stored
- (D) to be stored

**11**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) allowed
- (C) to allow
- (D) allows

**12**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) includes
- (C) include
- (D) included

**13**

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) arrives
- (C) arrived
- (D) arrive

---

## Answers

---

### Explanation:

Page 1: C / B / B

Page 2: C / C / C / B

Page 3: C / C / B / A

Page 4: D / A / B

### Practice:

1 C / 2 B / 3 C / 4 C / 5 B / 6 D / 7 C / 8 C / 9 C / 10 D / 11 B / 12 B / 13 B / 14 D / 15 B / 16 B / 17 D / 18 D / 19 A / 20 B / 21 A / 22 C / 23 B / 24 B / 25 C / 26 C / 27 A / 28 C / 29 D

### Homework:

1 D / 2 D / 3 D / 4 B / 5 B / 6 A / 7 C / 8 C / 9 C / 10 C / 11 C / 12 C / 13 C / 14 D / 15 C / 16 B / 17 C / 18 B / 19 D / 20 A / 21 D / 22 B / 23 B / 24 B / 25 D / 26 C / 27 B / 28 C / 29 A

### Mini Exam:

1 A / 2 B / 3 C / 4 B / 5 B / 6 C / 7 C / 8 D / 9 C / 10 B / 11 D / 12 D / 13 C

## Practice

- 1- For all their talk about ecology, major companies have so far spent very little to fight pollution.
- (A) No change
  - (B) In spite of the fact of their having talked.
  - (C) In addition to their talking.
  - (D) Although there is talk between one and the other.
- 2- The inventor studied the tiny hooks on cockleburs that had stuck lightly to his clothing and then created a fabric fastener that similarly in much the same way.
- (A) No change
  - (B) clothing and then created a fabric fastener that operated similarly.
  - (C) clothing, then creating a fabric fastener operating similarly in much the same way.
  - (D) clothing, then a fabric fastener that operated similarly was created by him
- 3- In 1912 the mayor of Tokyo gave thousands of cherry trees to the city of Washington D.C., which holds the annual national cherry blossom festival every year to commemorate this gift.
- (A) No change
  - (B) which annually holds the
  - (C) which holds the
  - (D) and they hold the
- 4- When for the first time the United States imported more oil than it exported, Americans should have realized that an energy crisis was imminent and could happen in the future.
- (A) No change
  - (B) could happen imminently in the future.
  - (C) will be imminent and happening soon.
  - (D) might be imminent.
- 5- Small marine crustaceans known as krill are often fed to farm animals, but there is not much human consumption.
- (A) No change
  - (B) animals, but consumption is not done much by people.
  - (C) animals but are rarely eaten by people.
  - (D) animals, but eating them is rarely done by humans.
- 6- Most often defenders of art have justified its existence with their pointing out a function that nothing but art itself could perform.
- (A) No change
  - (B) by them pointing out a function that only art could perform
  - (C) through the pointing out of a function performed by art alone
  - (D) by pointing to some function that art alone can perform

- 7- The most painting in the exhibit of work by local artists was done by a seventy-year-old woman, who painted an exquisite self-portrait of herself.
- (A) No change  
(B) was an exquisite self-portrait of a seventy-year-old woman who painted herself  
(C) was an exquisite self-portrait of a seventy-year-old woman  
(D) was done by a seventy-year-old woman, and it is her own exquisite self-portrait
- 8- A wiki is a web site that uses simple software designed to allow the site's content be altered or changed by anyone who has access.
- (A) No change  
(B) to be altered or be changed  
(C) to be altered  
(D) be changed
- 9- Rapid transit system, though often costly, can be a practical solution to growing urban traffic congestion.
- (A) No change  
(B) often in spite of their costliness  
(C) even though they often cost a lot  
(D) although it often has a lot of cost
- 10- With Americans concerning sugar in record amounts, nutritionists are urging the public to reduce its consumption of sodas, which have largely replaced other, more healthful, beverages.
- (A) No change  
(B) nutritionists have been urging that the public reduces its consumption of sodas; those  
(C) the public ought to reduce its consuming of sodas, as urged by nutritionists, because they  
(D) less soda should be consumed by the public urge nutritionists, which
- 11- Earth Day, a holiday instituted to raise awareness of environmental issues, is celebrated at schools across the country.
- (A) No change  
(B) which was a holiday having been instituted  
(C) it had been instituted as a holiday  
(D) was instituted as a holiday
- 12- Many of the ships used by oceanographic institutions are small vessels that have outlived the purpose which they have been built for originally.
- (A) No change  
(B) vessels that have outlived their original purpose  
(C) vessels, and these had outlived their original purpose in being built  
(D) vessels, having outlived their original purpose

- 13- In addition to scientific talent, Santiago Ramon had artistic talent, as is evidenced by the excellent drawings in his papers about the nervous system.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) which the excellent drawings are seen to be evidence of and appeared  
(C) the excellent drawings which are evidence of this are  
(D) his excellent drawings as evidence, appearing
- 14- It is often disappointing for people who travel alone and find that cabins and hotels are priced for two or more guests..
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) people traveling alone are often disappointed to  
(C) when people are traveling alone, it is often disappointing to  
(D) the disappointment for people traveling alone is often when they

---

## Answers

---

### Explanation:

Page 1: D / D / B

Page 2: C / C

Page 3: B / C / A

### Practice:

1 A / 2 B / 3 C / 4 D / 5 C / 6 D / 7 C / 8 C / 9 A / 10 A / 11 A / 12 B / 13 D / 14 B

AMERICAN BOOKSTORE +201553389184

## Practice

### Beginners

- 1) Having a car can be very convenient. Also, it's expensive to buy and maintain one.  
(A) No change  
(B) Moreover  
(C) Consequently  
(D) However
- 2) Hector decided not to use a map. Consequently, he got lost and never found his way out of the forest. There he died.  
(A) No change  
(B) Finally  
(C) For example  
(D) Likewise
- 3) His skin burns very easily. Besides, he's decided to stay under an umbrella and wear lots of sunscreen.  
(A) No change  
(B) Otherwise  
(C) Therefore  
(D) Nevertheless
- 4) Jim is in love with Graciella. However, he's not sure if she loves him.  
(A) No change  
(B) Accordingly  
(C) Similarly  
(D) Moreover
- 5) Living in a cold climate is difficult for some people. In addition, there are many fun winter activities, such as sledding, that you can't do in a warm climate.  
(A) No change  
(B) On the other hand  
(C) Moreover  
(D) Thus
- 6) Bill doesn't mind working late. What's more, he's a little scared of walking home by himself at this time of the night.  
(A) NO change  
(B) In contrast  
(C) In addition  
(D) Therefore
- 7) Beekeeping is an important occupation. Consequently, it is tiring because the beekeeper must keep himself covered at all times.  
(A) No change  
(B) Thus  
(C) Moreover  
(D) On the other hand
- 8) Our lives have become complicated. However, we've decided to simplify things and move to a log cabin in the country.  
(A) No change  
(B) Accordingly  
(C) Likewise  
(D) Also
- 9) He spends too much time doing office work even when he's out with his girlfriend. As a result, she's thinking about ending the relationship.  
(A) No change  
(B) Moreover  
(C) Despite  
(D) Alternatively
- 10) Nim could easily get a job as a nurse if she moved to the United States; Moreover, she would miss her family in Thailand if she moved away.  
(A) No change  
(B) For example  
(C) On the other hand  
(D) Finally
- 11) The birds in our backyard couldn't find enough to eat. For instance, we set up a bird feeder and now they're okay.  
(A) No change  
(B) Thus  
(C) However  
(D) In addition
- 12) They practice their instruments; However, they study theory and music history.  
(A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) In addition  
(D) Specially

- 13) Gas prices rose too high for Matt to afford. Consequently, he sold his car and made his daily commute by bike.  
(A) No change  
(B) Likewise  
(C) Furthermore  
(D) Besides
- 14) Walter has a lot of work to do. Moreover, he's too tired to finish it.  
(A) No change  
(B) Thus  
(C) As a result  
(D) However
- 15) Hector was a very good student who studied constantly. Consequently, he found a very good job after he graduated from college.  
(A) No change  
(B) Likewise  
(C) In addition  
(D) In the same way
- 16) Driving while distracted increases your chances of getting into an accident. What's more, it endangers the lives of other drivers.  
(A) No change  
(B) Despite  
(C) Finally  
(D) For instance
- 17) It's important to be cautious when using a chainsaw. Hence, accidents and injuries still happen.  
(A) No change  
(B) Besides  
(C) Moreover  
(D) Nevertheless
- 18) Recycling is an easy way to conserve natural resources. Thus, it can help reduce garbage disposal costs.  
(A) No change  
(B) Despite  
(C) Also  
(D) Likewise
- 19) She doesn't want to move to San Francisco because it's too expensive to live there. Therefore, she likes living in a cold-weather state.  
(A) No change  
(B) Besides  
(C) However  
(D) Nevertheless
- 20) Owning a house can cost a lot of money. Thus, home ownership is a big part of living the American dream.  
(A) No change  
(B) In addition  
(C) Therefore  
(D) Nevertheless
- 21) Marijuana is less toxic than alcohol or tobacco. Nevertheless, some people believe it should be legalized.  
(A) No change  
(B) For example  
(C) Therefore  
(D) What's more
- 22) Her singing abilities aren't as good as the others in the choir. Also, she enjoys singing.  
(A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) Nevertheless  
(D) For example
- 23) The rainforests are being destroyed. Despite, many species of wildlife are becoming extinct.  
(A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) Likewise  
(D) For instance
- 24) I missed my family; likewise, they missed their son.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Finally  
(D) Furthermore
- 25) I love to go to the gym. Especially, my sister prefers to exercise at home.  
(A) No change  
(B) Moreover  
(C) In the same way  
(D) In contrast

- 26) The current political situation is worrying. In addition, people do not seem to be too worried about it.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Therefore  
(D) Similarly
- 27) Caracas is fun and the weather there is beautiful. Besides, it is a very dangerous city to live in.  
(A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) Likewise  
(D) On the other hand
- 28) We have to take care of the environment. However, we need to educate our children so they do not make the same mistake.  
(A) No change  
(B) Nevertheless  
(C) Moreover  
(D) As a result
- 29) There are lots of beautiful people around me. For instance, I have a wonderful family that supports and loves me dearly.  
(A) No change  
(B) Nevertheless  
(C) Thus  
(D) At least
- 30) I don't like Italian food. Also, I don't eat pasta or pizza.  
(A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) Moreover  
(D) Despite
- 31) Students should attend class. Otherwise, they may lose their status.  
(A) No change  
(B) But  
(C) Moreover  
(D) For example
- 32) I need to wear reading glasses. In addition, I hate how I look in them.  
(A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) Nevertheless  
(D) Likewise
- 33) Silk possesses qualities invaluable in nest building. However, birds incorporate or introduce silk into their nests, including it as a component.  
(A) No change  
(B) For this reason  
(C) Likewise  
(D) Moreover

## Intermediate

- 1) Poachers have hunted and killed too many elephants for their tusks. For instance, they have become an endangered species in some parts of the world.  
(A) No change  
(B) Hence  
(C) However  
(D) In addition
- 2) Homelessness produces intense feelings of despair in those who don't have a place to live. Nevertheless, it produces feelings of guilt among people who are not homeless.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Furthermore  
(D) Consequently
- 3) Astronomy has been an interest of human beings for centuries. Moreover, our curiosity has led to a better understanding of our place in the solar system and human space exploration.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Thus  
(D) Likewise
- 4) There were too many accidents on this road when the speed limit was 55 miles per hour. Similarly, the city decided to lower it to 45 miles per hour. The limit for snowmobiles was also lowered.  
(A) No change  
(B) As well  
(C) For instance  
(D) Therefore
- 5) In primate troops, males "defend, control, and lead the troop." Despite, the troops are dominated by adult males.  
(A) No change  
(B) Nevertheless  
(C) Consequently  
(D) For example
- 6) The United States suffered terribly under a weakened economy and a lack of government oversight in 2008. For example, the Democrats easily won in the November 2008 elections.  
(A) No change  
(B) Thus  
(C) Otherwise  
(D) What's more
- 7) The use of fire by early humankind made cold climates more inhabitable. However, it made people more productive by lengthening the number of hours that people could do work.  
(A) No change  
(B) Furthermore  
(C) Nevertheless  
(D) Therefore
- 8) Life in the United States is easy compared to other parts of the world; Also, the stress of daily American life makes one wonder how easy it really is.  
(A) No change  
(B) In consequence  
(C) Similarly  
(D) On the other hand
- 9) An adequate water supply is important to a farmer's success. Nonetheless, irrigation is used in places where water is in short supply.  
(A) No change  
(B) As well  
(C) For instance  
(D) Therefore
- 10) There are many benefits to exercising. Thus, you must take some precautions to avoid injury.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Moreover  
(D) Therefore

- 11) No one likes to feed parking meters. Nevertheless, they are a low-cost alternative to parking garages, and they help keep city streets free of abandoned vehicles.
- (A) No change  
(B) Moreover  
(C) Hence  
(D) Likewise
- 12) Kurtis was told not to go out fishing before the storm. For this reason, the coast guard came to his assistance when he called for help.
- (A) No change  
(B) Nevertheless  
(C) Also  
(D) Similarly
- 13) We have ignored environmental issues for many years. For instance, we have a plethora of problems related to the matter.
- (A) No change  
(B) Consequently  
(C) However  
(D) What's more
- 14) Many people seem too busy to take the time to understand one another. However, my father sees taking time to listen as essential to any relationship.
- (A) No change  
(B) Also  
(C) For instance  
(D) Thus
- 15) To fail, one must first make an attempt. In that attempt, experience expands, new ideas blossom, and viewpoints change. Nevertheless, even if one does not always accomplish what he or she sets out to do, one gains new knowledge from the attempt.
- (A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) In other words  
(D) However
- 16) This timber wolf was hunted almost to the point of extinction. Nevertheless, the government put it on an endangered species list and now it's protected by law.
- (A) No change  
(B) In the same way  
(C) For this reason  
(D) But
- 17) Ninety per cent of the energy used in the US comes from fossil fuels, oil, coal, and natural gas, but problems arise from other sources. For example, nuclear power plants leave radioactive by-products, making storage difficult.
- (A) No change  
(B) Nevertheless  
(C) Furthermore  
(D) Subsequently

## Advanced

- 1) Questions about the Model 3 are more pointed now that General Motors Co (GM.N) has confirmed it expects its \$35,000 Chevy Bolt electric car to launch at the end of this year. However, German competitors are speeding up plans to offer luxury electric cars.
- (A) No change  
(B) Also  
(C) Finally  
(D) For example
- 2) Prime Minister Shinzo Abe launched a bold economic revival drive in late 2012, known as Abenomics, with fiscal expansion, monetary stimulus and what was supposed to be sweeping reforms. Moreover last year has missed its mark with critics
- (A) No change  
(B) For instance  
(C) However  
(D) Therefore
- 3) North Korea said the rocket was carrying a satellite. It was launched early Sunday morning near the northwestern border with China. The North said the launch is part of its peaceful program to send satellite into orbit. What's more, many experts said the space program is being used to hide its test of nuclear weapons and ballistic missiles systems.
- (A) No change  
(B) Especially  
(C) In addition  
(D) In contrast
- 4) To be legitimate authorities, all governments must uphold man's rights and do justice. Otherwise, the people owe a lawless and tyrannical ruler no allegiance at all.
- (A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Therefore  
(D) Moreover
- 5) The humorous story is American; the comic story, English; the witty story, French. The humorous story depends for its effect upon the manner of the telling; the comic story and the witty story upon the matter. The humorous story may be spun out to great length, and may wander around as much as it pleases, and arrive nowhere in particular. However, the comic and witty stories must be brief and end with a point.
- (A) No change  
(B) Thus  
(C) Additionally  
(D) In broad terms
- 6) The catastrophist theories hypothesized or maintained that mountains and species were created by sudden dramatic events or catastrophes. Moreover, Darwin theorized that nature was the result of cumulative, gradual change.
- (A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Thus  
(D) Likewise

- 7) The silence of the poor reaffirms their sense of despair. They feel powerless to alter their condition. Yet, they listen but don't say anything.  
(A) No change  
(B) Conversely  
(C) Consequently  
(D) Also
- 8) The city of Paris might come to have some symbolic value for you, bringing a mood of joy to your mind. Nevertheless, the relationship between the city and the mood is not an inherent, built-in one; it is purely coincidental.  
(A) No change  
(B) Hence  
(C) In addition  
(D) For instance
- 9) Presidents, like everyone else, hate to be criticized in public. For instance, they all have experienced hostility between themselves and the press.  
(A) No change  
(B) In contrast  
(C) In consequence  
(D) Likewise
- 10) This important trade involving vast quantities of textiles was so vital to the economy that not even a war could stop it. Particularly, it continued or kept on taking place through the Revolutionary War.  
(A) No change  
(B) Nonetheless  
(C) Finally  
(D) As a result
- 11) She yearned for the fame that only that world could give. Furthermore, she felt contempt for the world of money, opinion and power.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) Moreover  
(D) Thus
- 12) Picasso admitted that at the time he was working on Les Demoiselles "he was much interested in Iberian" or ancient Spanish sculpture. But he may have been influenced by ancient Spanish art.  
(A) No change  
(B) Accordingly,  
(C) However,  
(D) Moreover,
- 13) While the education provided the Indians in the colleges of the northern provinces included all the white men's sciences, it did not prepare these young men for life in the woods. Thus, it did not meet the Indian elders' educational goals. It is clear that the Indians and the gentlemen of Virginia have different educational goals.  
(A) No change  
(B) However  
(C) For example  
(D) Conversely
- 14) The arboreal cacti lack access to moisture because they grow high up in the canopy with no root connections to the soil. However, both kinds of cacti have had to develop features to cut down or reduce the loss of moisture.  
(A) No change  
(B) Nevertheless  
(C) In addition  
(D) Therefore
- 15) As founder and president of the Children's Defense Fund, Marian Wright Edelman has ensured that the young cannot vote or make campaign contributions. Therefore, they are not ignored in Washington.  
(A) No change  
(B) Similarly  
(C) Nevertheless  
(D) Moreover

- 16) The family itself had to remain honest and upright. Moreover, the geomancer's job was not only to identify bad and good sites but also to advise on how to mitigate evil influences or to improve good ones. Response consequences serve as reinforcers of the behavior, then, and tend to perpetuate the behavior. Yet, an infant who spontaneously makes a sound, which is then followed by an attractive

consequence such as sweet fluid or the smiling presence of the mother, will very likely repeat the act with increasing frequency as time and reinforcement goes on.

- (A) No change  
(B) Therefore  
(C) However  
(D) Likewise

### Questions

- 1) Greek yogurt is slightly lower in sugar and carbohydrates than conventional yogurt is. Also, because it is more concentrated, Greek yogurt contains slightly more protein per serving.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) In other words,  
(C) Therefore,  
(D) For instance,
- 2) The ice sheet begins to show evidence of thawing in late summer. For example, in the summer of 2012, virtually the entire Greenland Ice Sheet underwent thawing at or near its surface by mid-July, the earliest date on record.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) However,  
(C) As such,  
(D) Moreover,
- 3) The spaces are usually stocked with standard office equipment, such as photocopiers, printers, and fax machines. In these locations, however, the spaces often include small meeting areas and larger rooms for hosting presentations.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) In addition to equipment,  
(C) For these reasons,  
(D) Likewise,
- 4) Philosophy is now being seen by many students and prospective employers as in fact a very useful and practical major, offering students a host of transferable skills with relevance to the modern workplace. In broad terms, philosophy is the study of meaning and the values underlying thought and behavior.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) For example,  
(C) In contrast,  
(D) Nevertheless,
- 5) A 1994 survey concluded that only 18 percent of American colleges required at least one philosophy course. Therefore, between 1992 and 1996, more than 400 independent philosophy departments were eliminated from institutions.  
(A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Thus,  
(C) Moreover,  
(D) However,

- 6) Public libraries in the United States have experienced reducing in their operating funds due to cuts imposed at the federal, state, and local government levels. However, library staffing has been cut by almost four percent since 2008, and the demand for librarians continues to decrease.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Consequently,  
(C) Nevertheless,  
(D) Previously,
- 7) The first time I visited the Art Institute of Chicago, I expected to be impressed by its famous large paintings. On one hand, I couldn't wait to view painter Georges Seurat's 10-foot-wide A Sunday Afternoon on the Island of La Grande Jatte in its full size.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) For instance,  
(C) However,  
(D) Similarly,
- 8) Two years or less of sea otters can completely eliminate sea urchins in a coastal area. Nevertheless, without sea otters present, kelp forests run the danger of becoming barren stretches of coastal wasteland known as urchin barrens.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) However,  
(C) Hence,  
(D) Likewise,
- 9) He painted the mural's first two sections, featuring images of a tropical rainforest and a Maya pyramid, during the day. Also, to avoid scrutiny, Siqueiros painted the final section of the mural, the centerpiece at night.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) However,  
(C) Although,  
(D) Moreover,
- 10) Among the possibilities to reconfigure a building's lighting is the installation of full-pane windows to allow the greatest degree of sunlight to reach office interiors. Thus, businesses can install light tubes, these are pipes placed in workplace roofs to capture and funnel sunlight down into a building's interior.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Nevertheless,  
(C) Alternatively,  
(D) Finally,
- 11) Although advocates of organic food preserve that organic produce is healthier than conventionally grown produce because it has more vitamins and minerals, this assertion is not supported by scientific research. For instance, one review published in The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition provided analysis of the results of comparative studies conducted over a span of 50 years; researchers consistently found no evidence that organic crops are more nutritious than conventionally grown ones in terms of their vitamin and mineral content.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) However,  
(C) In addition,  
(D) Likewise,
- 12) The programmers, artists, and others on the team all share the same vision. Likewise, anyone considering a career as a video game designer must be skilled writers and speakers.
- (A) NO CHANGE  
(B) Nevertheless,  
(C) Consequently,  
(D) However,

13) In the name of health, spending \$1.60 for every dollar they would have spent on food that is 14 grown in a manner that is considered conventional. Scientific evidence, therefore, suggests that consumers do not reap significant

benefits, in terms of either nutritional value or safety, from organic food.

- (A) NO CHANGE
- (B) furthermore,
- (C) however,
- (D) subsequently

AMERICAN BOOKSTORE+201553389184

## Answers

### Beginners:

1 D / 2 A / 3 C / 4 A / 5 B / 6 B / 7 D / 8 B / 9 A / 10 C / 11 B / 12 C / 13 A / 14 D / 15 A / 16 A / 17 D / 18 C / 19 B / 20 D / 21 C / 22 C / 23 B / 24 A / 25 D / 26 B / 27 D / 28 C / 29 A / 30 B / 31 A / 32 C / 33 B

### Intermediate:

1 B / 2 C / 3 C / 4 D / 5 C / 6 B / 7 D / 8 D / 9 D / 10 B / 11 A / 12 B / 13 B / 14 A / 15 C / 16 C

17 A

### Advanced:

1 B / 2 C / 3 D / 4 A / 5 A / 6 B / 7 C / 8 A / 9 C / 10 D / 11 B / 12 B / 13 A / 14 D / 15 C / 16 B

### Questions:

1 A / 2 B / 3 B / 4 A / 5 C / 6 B / 7 B / 8 B / 9 B / 10 C / 11 A / 12 C / 13 C